



RS MEDIA



서웅역 네크로맨서

진설우 장편소설

Seoul Station's Necromancer

– Seoul-yeog Nekeulomaenseo –

- Volume 6 -

-Author-

진설우

[NaughtyOtter (Wuxiaworld)]

Chapter 156

Recruitment of Roused (1)

When Woojin arrived at the Dimensional Domain, he sent his Will towards his strategist Do-jaemin.

[What are you doing, Jaemin?]

[I'm beating up a really big bear.]

[What about defending the Portal?]

[Uh? We have to defend it?]

Of course.

He had left open a return portal just in case they wanted to return. It led directly into the lord's castle of Alandal. It was his fault for not giving them a heads up, so he could only let out a sigh.

[What about our loot? I left it open, so you can move it.]

[Ah. Is that how it is? No wonder the portal didn't close after I returned.]

[.....]

[We are traveling around using a wagon, but there are too much stuff.]

[Wait a moment.]

Woojin wondered if there was a better solution to the problem, and he found the answer in the Dimensional Domain's Admin option.

He assigned points, so his vassals could use the storage room at their discretion. He gave Jaemin, who was his strategist, access to his Dimensional Storage room.

[Open the Inventory.]

[What? Inventory? Ooh-ahk! What the hell is this?]

[Put all the loot in there.]

[Wow. Jackpot. Wow. This is amazing.]

Jaemin kept letting out exclamation as he put all the loot into the storage. New Items were uploaded into his Inventory.

“Hmmm. A Domain administrator...”

The Domain residents used the Dungeons to explore and hunt on other planets. They brought back Bloodstones and Items as earnings. Even if a Dimensional lord did nothing, the points would accumulate, and the Dimensional lord's ranking would go up.

One had to just manage everything.

“Whatever.”

Woojin looked through the Inventory to see if there were any Items he needed, then he called out to a Wyvern. It had a saddle attached to its back. He passed through the portal heading to Planet Jaku as he rode the Wyvern.

When he passed through the portal, he immediately closed it. He brought out Ggaebi to scout his surrounding.

“Dungeon is great. Colony is great. Just find me anything.”

[Koo-koohk. All right. I'll bring a really really good prey.]

Woojin tried hard to ignore Ggaebi's creepy laugh.

If he had to pick a familiar that was crazy about killing, he wouldn't hesitate to pick Ggaebi. Ggaebi endlessly walked that fine line, and it made Woojin feel uneasy about Ggaebi.

“Should I head out too?”

Woojin got on the back of a Wyvern.

Kieeeeehk!

The Wyvern let out a roar as it pushed off with its back legs. It jumped into the air, and it started to flap its wings. After a moment, it had ascended quite far into the air, and Woojin chose the direction of their flight through his will.

Shwahhhk.

The sound of the wind assaulted his ear. It made one's eardrum feel numb. If it got worse, his barrier of souls would activate automatically.

After flying for awhile, Woojin saw a colony being bombed.



Dimensional lord Joseph was with the Red Hammers coalition. When he heard the colony he had built on the Jaku Planet was being attacked, he quickly traveled to his colony.

“Which bastard dared to attack my colony! Which coalition was it?”

The vassal, who had been left behind to manage the colony, bowed his head.

“It wasn't one of the coalitions. Recently, some crazy bastard came to the Planet Jaku, and I believe he is the one responsible for this.”

“The one that smashed the Yellow Lizards?”

“Yes.”

It was a famous story being passed around the Dimensional lords.

Recently, they had all been synchronizing with a planet called earth. The entirety of the Yellow Lizard Coalition had decided to invade earth, and they had all met an untimely death.

There was only one Roused linked to the planet earth. Kahng-woojin was from earth, and he was the only Dimensional lord there.

The Red Hammer coalition, and the Black Hat coalition had heard the news that Kahng-woojin had come to Planet Jaku with revenge in his heart.

“How dare he! Activate the last line of weapons on the fortress.”

“That's.... It has already been destroyed.”

“What?”

What will we do now that our fortress' final weapon was destroyed?

“How many guards do we have left?”

“Most of them are still alive. The enemy's attack was so intense that they didn't dare get any closer.”

“.....?”

What kind of nonsense was this?

His final weapon was destroyed, yet almost all his guards were still alive....

“Then who is fighting the intruder?”

“...two beings attacked us, and they are fighting each other.”

“.....?”

Did he hear wrong? Joseph picked at his ears.

“The two of them are fighting each other?”

“Yes.”

Are they crazy? There were plenty of open land to fight on, so why were they fighting here?

Koo-roo-roo-roohng!

Joseph frowned when he heard his castle shake.

“Those bastards!”

His city was about to be destroyed as collateral damage to someone else's fight?

The infuriated Joseph stormed out of the castle. His weapon of choice was a large staff. He ascended to the top of the tower with his weapon in hand.

Kwah-ah-ahng. Kwahng!

“Is it a small Fire Golem?”

A Fire Golem, which had the stature of a human, was flying around the sky. That was what it looked like to Joseph.

Kwahng, kwah-ahng!

[Goo-ha-ha-ha.]

As it was letting out a deranged laughter, it shot out consecutive magic spells that was causing explosions. The one doing this was not a living being.

“Lich?”

Joseph assessed the situation.

“They said Kahng-woojin was a Necromancer. It seems his real identity is a Lich!”

A poisonous bastard, who had turned himself into a Lich, had become a Dimensional lord.

“Ah. It isn't like that. The Dimensional lord Kahng-woojin is a human. The Lich is his familiar.”

“What?”

Joseph furrowed his brows.

What the hell was the Lich chasing?

“Uh, uh? They are coming toward us.”

“They dare!”

Joseph raised his staff, and he gathered his magical energy. Before his planet went under, he had been one of the top 10 Archmages. A Lich and some mysterious Fire Golem dared to trash his colony.

Hwah-roo-roo-roohk!

An extreme heat that could rival the conflagration of hell was gathered.

“I’ll turn you into ashes!”

Shwahhhhhk!

It shot out like a Dragon's Breath. The unknown being he considered to be a Fire Golem was hit with the heat. This was Joseph's ultimate attack. It wasn't a joke when he described it as an attack that rivalled a Dragon's Breath.

However, the Fire Golem was made out of something very sturdy.

Shoo-shoo-shoohk!

It burst through the heat. The being suddenly grew in size, and its fist covered in fire was extended.

“You dare!”

He hurriedly erected a barrier to stop it, but Joseph experienced something he had never experienced for the past 10 years.

Kwah-ahng!

His body and barrier was sent flying, and he was nailed to the outer castle wall.

“How can there be such a humiliation!”

He got up immediately to find his opponent, but his opponent was already beside him. A foot encased in fire descended towards Joseph's head.

“.....!”

Kwah-jeek!

“Jeez. It's really hot.”

Sunggoo grumbled as Joseph's head exploded. Sunggoo's eyes widened when the body dissolved into a gray light.

“Uh? He was a Dimensional lord?”

Was a Dimensional lord supposed to be this weak?

This thought briefly passed through Sunggoo's brain when he remembered Jaenis' promise.

He'll be given a break if he killed a Dimensional lord or if he destroyed a Dungeon.

Sunggoo looked to the sky, and he saw a long-bodied dragon that had been generated out of fire. It had the property of chasing after its target. Sunggoo had run away, but in the end, it had followed him here.

“Give me a ten minute break! I caught one.”

[Goo-hoo-hoo. Too bad.]

“.....”

Too bad?

Did the Lich really plan on killing him?

He didn't have the energy to give a reply. His time was too precious.

Sunggoo quickly sat on the floor, and he absorbed the flames that was present in the surrounding. During all of this, the Lich sent the Flame Dragon towards the city.

Kwah-kwah-kwahng.

Every time the Flame Dragon passed by the city, the buildings erupted in flames.

‘Mmmm.’

When he felt enough fire was in his body, Sunggoo opened his eyes.

He saw Woojin standing in front of him with the Lich.

“Uh? When did you get here, hyung-nim?”

“Just right now. You are pretty good now.”

“Heh heh.”

Sunggoo was able to taken down a Dimensional lord. He had made an incredible leap in his development.

Woojin grinned as he looked at the Lich.

“You have to do it properly. Do it properly.”

[Goo-haha. I was about to start his training for real right now.]

Excuse me, hyung-nim and Skeleton-nim. How can you have so much fun when having such a conversation?

[Shall we fight for real now?]

“We haven't been fighting for real....”

[There is nothing more useful than a real fight in a training. Goo-haha.]

“What are you talking about...”

Woojin spoke as he looked at the confused Sunggoo, and the gleeful Jaenis.

“While you are at it, you should clear out the surrounding a little bit.”

[Goo-ha-ha. All right. I'll do you a favor. If you kill or destroy 5 Dimensional lords or colonies, you will get a 10 minute break.]

Sunggoo had a tearful expression on his face.

“Ah. I'm so thankful that tears are....”

[I'll kill you in 10 seconds!]

“Shit!”

Kwahhhng!

Sunggoo's body exploded up into the air.

In a flash, Sunggoo had already flown away a great distance. Woojin put on a satisfied smile as he looked at Sunggoo.

“He's like a rocket now.”

Useful Roused were slowly forming around him.

Kee-ahhhhk!

The Wyvern had been roaming around the sky. It let out a roar, then it lowered its head. Woojin got on the saddle, and it flew into the air.

“I wonder how much Jaemin has grown?”

Jaemin had drunk from the Vampire Lord's Heart, and he had gone through the Ritual of Blood.

He was now able to turn subordinates, so he could make his own troops. Moreover, his physical growth limit had risen to a sky high level. Woojin's expectation of Jaemin was on a whole different level now.

Woojin unnecessarily felt excited as he drove the Wyvern towards Jaemin.



The madness that made him lose his mind was gone.

He didn't recklessly charge into his enemies.

“Hoo hoo hoo.”

Now he was constantly insane.

Kwah-kwahng, kwahng!

Every time Jaemin moved blood exploded.

He wasn't alone now.

Goo-ooh-ooh.

His subordinates were now dependent on blood. They were like red eyed zombies as they ran in towards the enemies. There were orcs, goblins, and even ogres amongst them.

Jaemin walked into a battlefield that was a complete pandemonium. Corpses that had been bitten were strewn everywhere.

The eyes of his subordinates became redder, and much sharper. One could even feel a sense of dignity from them too.

One couldn't look down on them.

These pawns were all his subordinates, but at the same time, they were challengers that could attack him at any time.

Jaemin had killed and drank from the Vampire that had bitten him. This allowed him to absorb the Vampire's power through the Succession of Blood. If he showed a little bit of weakness to his underlings, they'll challenge him.

“Ooh-oo-oo.”

Jaemin came to a stop in front of a moaning human.

His two legs had been severed, and his arm couldn't be moved from being crushed. One could see his eyes through the blood covering his face. One could see fear, and at the same time, there was malice in those eyes.

“Do you want to live?”

“H....help me.”

The malice turned to begging as his eyes started to fill up with tears.

He liked seeing the fear. He liked seeing the will to live in this man's eyes. This would be the foundation to the loyalty that would be given to Jaemin.

Death was the end of the road for the refugees wandering around the Dimensional Domain.

Jaemin bit his hand, and he wetted the lips of the dying human warrior.

"Ooh ooh ooh ooh."

His eyes opened wide as the vessel in his eyes burst open. Then his body started to shake.

"Koo-ah-ah!"

The man let out a scream as his body was surrounded by black blood before his body exploded. The pieces of his body turned into several dozen bats as they flew around Jaemin.

Jji-jee-jee-jeeek.

The bats coalesced in front of Jaemin, and it formed into the warrior that had been about to die. His face was whiter than before, but his severed limbs were completely regenerated.

His purple lips were bloodless, and it was proof that his life had gone through a change.

"Name?"

"Cabal."

His cracked voice gave an answer. Jaemin could feel it.

He could feel this man's hate and fear towards him. Moreover, he could feel his thirst for blood. It was all transmitted to him. If he showed a fraction of weakness, this man would try to eat Jaemin.

"Kneel."

At Jaemin's words, Cabal got on one knee, and he lowered his head. This underling was

different from the monsters he had turned.

He was the first member of Do-jaemin's tribe. His family of blood had been born.

“Drink the blood of the enemies.”

“Kyahhh.”

When he got Jaemin's assent, Cabal immediately ran towards the battlefield. It seemed Cabal was thirsting for blood so much that he couldn't maintain his rationality.

This reminded Jaemin of his old self, so he put on a bitter smile.

He felt an indescribable thrill at gaining an underling that would follow his every word. Jaemin's two fists were trembling.

‘I’m pretty cool now.’

Jaemin was slowly turning in a noble of the night.

Chapter 157

Recruitment of Roused (2)

“I would like to take a break.”

“Whew. Let's regroup.”

At Haesol's signal, Baek-jungdoh let out a long sigh as he wiped away the sweat on his forehead.

After he had developed an ability to become a Roused, he had thought he had walked the hard road as he went around attempting the fairly difficult Dungeons. However, it felt as if he had deluded himself up until now.

He had hunted on Planet Jaku for the past couple days, and he was pushed to his limit daily. Maybe this was why he saw his abilities actually progress compared to before.

The constant suspense gave him a lot of stress, but the change it caused was not bad.

“How are you doing?”

“Oh. Brother Kahng. When did you get here?”

When Kahng-woojin suddenly appeared, Baek-jungdo greeted him warmly.

“I arrived a little while ago. Anyways, how are you doing?”

“This has been a good stimulus for me.”

“If you want, we can walk the same road.”

At Woojin's words, Baek-jungdo shook his head from side to side. He was an outsider, and he shouldn't continue to impose himself upon Woojin's hospitality.

“No. I've already gained a lot from this expedition. Moreover, I have a lot of work to do after I return to the guild.”

“Do as you like then.”

Woojin didn't go out of his way to keep him.

If he was short on Roused, he could just hire more.

This is what he did with Sunggoo, Haesol and Blanka.

Bake-jungdo couldn't hide the disappointment in his eyes. However, he couldn't abandon the KH guild to work under Woojin, so he didn't say anything more on the subject.

“Where's Jaemin?”

Haesol had been organizing the battlefield. She approached and answered Woojin's question.

“He went to a fortress up ahead.”

He looked towards where Haesol was pointing. He saw a castle perched on top of a small mountain.

“By himself?”

“Yes.”

“Hmmm.”

Woojin stroked his chin.

Jaemin had gone through the Ritual of Blood using the Vampire lord's heart. However, he had never expected him to be able to already attack a Dimensional lord's colony city by himself.

“He went there to scout, so you don't have to worry about him.”

“It doesn't look like he was scouting.”

“What?”

“He's coming back after a fight.”

When Woojin started to rub his chin, Haesol turned her gaze away. She could see a cloud of bats in the distance. However, there was a group of monsters chasing after the bats.

“It seems he's on the run.”

“Nope.”

“What?”

“Never mind. You can return to what you were doing.”

“Yes.”

Woojin headed towards the bats. The cloud of bats coalesced in front of him to form Do-jaemin. He looked calmer than the past, and there was a little bit more presence to him. Woojin met Jaemin's eyes.

A queer smile formed on Woojin's face.

“What is that?”

“I thought there would be a limit on what I could do by myself.”

“Hmmm.”

Goo-uh-uh-uh.

The underlings were like zombies with red eyes. They looked to be a bit dangerous, and at a conservative estimate, there were 300 of them.

“Kyahhhk.”

The bats next to Jaemin coalesced, and Cabal revealed his teeth towards Woojin. It was as if he was trying to show his own loyalty towards his master in his own way.

Shwahhhhhhk!

Black smoke coalesced, and a large hammer dropped on top of its head.

Kwah-jeeek!

[A puny mosquito dares to be rude to the king!]

Even though Ramson's hammer had bludgeoned his head, Cabal was still alive.

“Can you handle them?”

Jaemin didn't know the reason behind the question, so he stared blankly at Woojin.

“It looks as if you are trying to copy me. I don't think you are doing a good job.”

Woojin didn't deal with any Undeads that exceeded his Control. Once the Undead broke free from his Control, the Undead were basically reduced to being monsters.

The underlings created by Jaemin was similar in nature.

Undeads had a hatred for the living, and it looked as if the Jaemin's underlings were much worse than the Undead.

It seemed they had an endless thirst for blood.

As their lord, how much control did he have over them?

“I...I can do it.”

“Really?”

“.....”

“Then tell me with more confidence.”

“I...I have no idea.”

Woojin fired the souls he had in storage. It was like tracking missiles, which followed the enemies until the target was hit. The Spirit Spears flew in towards the head of the underlings.

Shoo-shoo-shoo-shoohk!

Puh-puhk!

The sound of watermelons exploding was heard as the underlings fell over with their heads missing.

Do-jaemin felt dispirited when he saw his vampire army be dispatched so easily.

Woojin put his arm around Jaemin's shoulders.

"Jaemin."

"Yes, hyung."

"Quantity isn't important. First, try to get good at controlling one."

"....."

If one didn't have complete control over one's Familiars, it was better to not have them. Cabal had used a large amount of energy to quickly regenerate his head. Cabal looked at Woojin with fear in his eyes.

"This kind of bastard won't do you any good."

He was barely hit once yet he was showing so much fear.

A Familiar should be willing to die to protect one's master. It was better to not have one like him, who had put his tail between his leg from fear.

Hwah-roo-roohk!

"Ggooh-uh-uhk!"

The Spirit Spear shot out by Woojin pierced through Cabal. Cabal immediately exploded as he burned up.

"....."

The subordinates he had made were killed in less than 1 minute. Woojin's voice pushed

into Jaemin's ears.

“No matter how many you have as support it is all useless if you are weak.”

He was right. The power of a lord could be stolen by a member of a vampire clan that he had shared his blood with. His position could be stolen.

“Even if you build up your troops, you should be slow and careful in who you choose. Look at what I did.”

“Hyung has a lot of troops.”

Woojin smirked.

“The Skeletons and Zombies are disposable troops. Look at my Familiars.”

He had accumulated them over a 20 years period. If one thought about the amount of time Woojin had lived, 54 Death Knights was a small number.

“I think I get what you are trying to say.”

“All right.”

Woojin mussed up Jaemin's hair.

“Also, you should relax your eyes a little bit.”

“...yes.”

Woojin smirked as he patted Jaemin's back, then he turned to look at the party.

“In 6 days earth time or 24 days here, there will be a general guild assembly. I want you guys to do your best to destroy all the Dungeons and colonies on this planet by then.”

It was finally D-Day.

Melody's eyes twinkled as she asked her question.

“Where's your next destination?”

“You already know, so why ask?”

There were traces of tears in Melody's eyes. The smile on Woojin's lips deepened.

“I'm going to Alphen.”

She was finally going back.

She had voluntarily thrown herself into earth with her homeland in mind. She'll be returning to her bleak planet with a helper. She was deeply moved.

The most unbelievable part of all of this was the fact that the helper was the Immortal.



While Jaemin and the other party members started to clear Dungeons and colonies one by one, Sunggoo was destroying the Dimensional lords, since he wanted to live. When Jaemin's party cleared one, Sunggoo cleared three.

During all of this, Woojin was like a person gathering grains. He put pressure on the Dimensional lords.

The Dungeons were in the form of pillars. There were much less Dungeons on this planet compared to earth. However, the Dimensional lords had made a lot of colonies with artificial gates.

There were clear pros and cons to making a colony. The fact that one could construct a Dimensional domain on a planet was a pro and a con.

In a Dungeon, there was a cap of how many challengers there can be. At most, only ten people could enter. However, one couldn't limit the number of challengers attacking a colony. One had to have a lot of troops and facilities.

However, a colony solved one of the most important problem.

Only the Roused could enter a Dungeon. However, those with almost no abilities could enter the colony.

This was the reason why Woojin was trying to make a colony on earth.

He had snatched around 20 Dimensional Fragments, so it wouldn't be much of a loss if he used one of them to form a colony.

Woojin had faithfully kept up with his Dimensional battles, and Jaemin had won every single one of them. After twelve days or 3 days in earth time, Woojin exited the Seoul Station's 1st Exit.

“Aht! My king.”

An employee had been put on standby. At Woojin's appearance, the flustered employee called Woo-soonghoon.

“Yes, sir. He's just arrived. Yes, sir.”

Woo-soonghoon was back being the chief secretary once again. However, in the past, he had been the chief secretary of a president. Now he was the chief secretary of a king. There was a big difference between these posts, and his current job might be more important than being a minister of a department.

“You didn't have to call him. I'll be heading there immediately.”

“Yes. I'm sorry.”

“What are you sorry about?”

“.....”

Woojin made fun of the overly cautious employee several times before he moved on. Twelve security guards in suits moved with Woojin.

“Why are there so many people here?”

“It is the interview day.”

“Ah.”

The people packing the street was all here to apply to Alandal?

Woojin concentrated as he looked at the crowd. Most of them were between level 11 and 30. They were Rank F and E Roused.

“Isn't that Kahng-woojin”

“I think it is. He looks exactly like the pictures.”

Their murmurs reached Woojin's ears.

It was obvious that Woojin was someone of importance. He was surrounded by twelve security guards.

When Woojin reached the front gate of Alandal, Prime Minister Jung-minchan, Woo-soonghoon and the employees were gathered there to greet Woojin.

“Today is the interview day?”

“Yes, president. We haven't let them in yet.”

People were gathered in front of Alandal's front gate. It was as if they were examinees waiting to enter the testing ground.

Also, it wasn't as if there were only Koreans present here.

There were plenty people from around the world, who wanted to join Alandal.

“I'm busy. Let's pick them right now.”

“What? We haven't even separated them into Ranks.”

It was still early in the morning. If he knew Woojin would arrive so early, he would have sent out an early notice.....

“It's all right. Ranks aren't important.”

Woojin climbed the front wall.

“Quiet!”

His voice hadn't been loud, but everyone's attention was drawn towards Woojin. He had put magical energy into his voice, and even the people in the back could hear him clearly.

"The people I choose will become citizens and Roused of Alandal. I'll start the selection."

This wasn't an interview process. It was a selection process. He was going to pick those with high potential for growth.

Woojin used a combination of basic skills like Observation, Measurement and Analysis to sort out the people.

"You, you and you. Pass."

"Me?"

"Uh uh?"

The process had started very abruptly. The people that were chosen were confused, but they passed through the front gate with delight. The support given to the Roused of Alandal was the best in the world.

They would be trained by Kahng-woojin, the best Roused of earth. Moreover, each chosen Roused would be given a support staff much larger than what other guilds gave.

After making the selections, Woojin drew a line.

"All right. Everyone else beyond this point can go home. The people behind the line should step forward now."

The 500 people addressed by Woojin started to talk amongst themselves. One of the braver soul spoke up.

"H....how can you do this to us?"

"That right. How can you judge a person from a single glance?"

Woojin smirked.

"If you have a problem, you should become a king."

"....."

What an unreasonable....

“Don't you have to give us a fair opportunity?”

“That's right. I have confidence I'll do well if chosen. Please let us take a test.”

Being noticed by Kahng-woojin was the test. Even if he chose people with high potential, there might be people he might not get along with, and some might not be able to adjust to Woojin.

Everyone good at swordplay didn't correlate to everyone becoming a great killer. Everyone had different potential and propensity.

The 1st step was to sort them out through potential.....

“All right. I'll give you all a chance.”

These people wouldn't understand him even if he explained it. It would be better to show them.

Shoo-shoo-shoohk!

He summoned the Death Knight Al Assad in front of the gate. Al Assad had just barely reached the AA Rank or the 7th Circle when he was alive. When he was reborn as a Death Knight, he was able to gain the abilities of an S Rank or an 8th Circle.

“I don't have time to waste. If you last 30 seconds, you pass. However, the price of failure is your life. Anyone want to take up the challenge?”

“.....”

The cat got everyone's tongue.

A challenge with one's life on the line..... It was basically a choice of dying or lasting for 30 seconds to get into Alandal.

Several people shook their head from side to side, and they left without any regret in their heart. However, most of the people just stood there watching how the situation would develop. They were waiting for Kahng-woojin to give them some other options.

“I'll attempt it.”

At that moment, a Roused standing in the backline stepped forward pompously.

Woojin's eyebrows twitched when he observed him.

“Ho-oh. It's a 7th Circle.”

He never expected an AA Rank Roused to show up.

This was the first time Woojin had seen him, but this wasn't the case with everyone else.

“It's Kim-kahngchul!”

“That's right. It's Kim-kahngchul.”

He was the number 1 ranked Roused in Korea before Kahng-woojin had appeared.

It was the Free Roused, who wasn't affiliated with any guild. Kim-kahngchul had appeared.

Chapter 158

God of Earth (1)

“Kim-kahngchul?”

Woojin tilted his head.

Even Woojin had heard about him. Kim-kahngchul was the fastest to reach Rank A as a Roused in Korea. He was an eccentric Roused, who had refused to establish his own guild, and he also refused to join the other guilds.

He had a somewhat stocky body. His hairline had receded halfway, and he had broad facial features. He was someone that gave off a favorable impression.

“May I speak with you for a brief moment?”

“Why? You want to join us?”

“All I want is a conversation with the king of Alandal.”

“Then come back later.”

“...I'm Kim-kahngchul.”

“I know.”

“.....”

Woojin looked at the security guards below him.

“Take him out.”

“Yes.”

The security guards rushed towards Kim-kahngchul.

“Please leave.”

“.....”

Kim-kahngchul shut his mouth, and he dug in his heels. The security guards could do nothing. Kim-kahngchul used to have the title of being the best Roused of Korea. The security guards were normal people, so they didn't know what to do.

When they hesitated, Woojin frowned. Kim-kahngchul looked up to look at the man standing atop the wall.

“If I last 30 seconds against this Death Knight, will you set aside some time to have a conversation with me?”

Woojin shook his head from side to side.

“You are barking up the wrong tree. I'm busy. Come back later.”

“If I don't talk to you right now, wouldn't it be difficult to get a hold of you later?”

“Then we won't have to ever meet again.”

“.....”

However, Kim-kahngchul stuck to his guns. If Kahng-woojin went into a Dungeon, Kim-kahngchul had no idea when he'll get to meet him next.

“I just need a moment of your time.”

“How annoying.”

Woojin jumped down from the wall.

Woojin wasn't a small man. When he faced Kim-kahngchul, he was very imposing. When the crowd felt the volatile atmosphere, they stepped backwards to give the two men space.

“You are turning out to be a headache. What do you want? Do you want an interview?”

At Woojin's words, Kim-kahngchul shook his head as if he had been put in an awkward

situation.

“I have something else I have to do, so joining your outfit might be problematic. I just need a little bit of your time to talk.....”

Cha-ahng.

Woojin summoned his longsword and he swung it. Kim-kahngchul reflexively withdrew a dagger from his jacket. He parried as he retreated backwards.

“What the hell are you doing?”

“This is the start of a special interview that will be conducted by me.”

“.....”

Woojin continued to speak.

“If you last 30 seconds, you're hired.”

“What kind of nonsense.....”

Ggah-ahng.

Kim-kahngchul couldn't protest any longer. Woojin's sword strikes were getting very close to hitting him. He didn't dare speak or breathe wrong.

Kah-ahng, kahng!

The sudden sword fight had everyone in the surrounding retreating backwards.

‘He's really trying to kill me.’

Kim-kahngchul felt the threat to his own life.

Kahng-woojin's eyes twinkled.

‘He's pretty decent.’

Ten seconds.

Woojin's sword strikes changed.

Shoo-shoohk, chahk!

Woojin's movements was much faster. Kim-kahngchul was moving his hands and feet in a dizzying manner, but blood was starting to erupt from various parts of his body. However, these were very superficial cuts on his skin.

'Is he taking it easy on me?'

When that thought entered his mind, he allowed a significant attack to slip through his defense.

Poo-oohk!

"Shit!"

The sword had pierced through his shoulder, and Kim-kahngchul stabbed back with his dagger with ill intent. If he had known he was going to fight, he would have brought his main weapon. He regretted not bring it.

The dagger swung by him couldn't even graze against Woojin's clothes.

Kwah-dahng!

At Woojin's kick, Kim-kahngchul fell over. Before he could right himself, a low kick flew in to knock him down once again.

"Ooh-oohk!"

The unfortunate part was that a sword had come flying in instead of a kick on the following attack.

Suh-kuhk!

"Koo-ah-ah-ahk!"

Kim-khangchul's leg was cut by Woojin's sword.

"This....this is insane."

“I'm leaving.”

There was unrest amongst the spectators, and they were moving away as if they were running away. The scene was a pandemonium. Woo-soonghoon became mute, and Jung-minchan put his hand on his forehead.

The president had made another accident again.

Kim-kahngchul was.....

Poo-oohk!

“Koo-uhk!”

The sword didn't stop.

He cut the tendons in Kim-kahngchul's sword arm, and Woojin planted his sword on the opposite shoulder. The blade went through the shoulder, and it imbedded itself in the ground.

“Ooh ooh ooh ooh.”

As the blood was leaking out all over the floor, Woojin crouched in front of Kim-kahngchul.

“Thirty second has passed.”

“C....crazy bastard.”

Woojin grinned at Kim-kahngchul's words.

“It is a waste to kill you like this, so you pass the interview!”

Kim-kahngchul displayed hostility at Woojin's bright words.

“Hoong! Just kill me.”

“Yes, I will.”

“.....”

In the end, it didn't matter if he was alive or not. Some people were more easy to deal with in their death.....

Woojin gripped the sword that was embedded in Kim-kahngchul's shoulder. The sword had been placed in an excellent location. If he used a little bit more force, he would be able to separate the head from the body.

"W....wait a moment!"

"What? Keep your last words short."

"P....please spare me."

"Huh."

Hadn't he been the number 1 Roused in Korea? Did he have no backbone?

As if he had read the intent in Woojin's eyes, Kim-kahngchul spoke quickly.

"I'll join your guild."

"Yes. You will join in your death."

"I....I want live and join."

"You do?"

"Please."

Kim-kahngchul felt a sense of urgency.

Woojin frowned as if what he heard was disagreeable.

"Wouldn't it be more convenient to use a bastard like you in your death?"

"You can't. I have something I have to do to save the earth."

"Huh. Jeez. Are you trying to feed me a lie?"

When Woojin gripped his sword again, Kim-kahngchul revealed his final card.

“I'm here to give you a message from Dr. Toppler. ”

“Where is that son of a bitch?”

Woojin's reacted as if he was infuriated.

Kim-kahngchul realized he had been too careless in coming here. He regretted his lack of preparation.

‘He said I just needed to deliver a message.’

Anyways, the situation had turned for the worst. It seemed Kahng-wojin didn't have any good feelings towards Dr. Toppler. No matter how he looked at it, Kim-kahngchul was in a bad spot.

“Let's go in.....”

There were still too many eyes in their surrounding. Woojin pulled out the sword stuck in Kim-kahngchul's shoulder in an annoyed fashion.

“Koo-oohp.”

Woojin unsummoned his sword, and he looked around his surrounding. It seemed most people had run away, and only several dozen people remained. They were hanging around with fear in their gazes.

“You guys over there.”

“What?”

“A....are you talking to us?”

When Woojin's attention fell on them, the remaining people spoke out with trembling voices.

“Yes. You guys all pass. Come in.”

Woojin turned around, and he headed towards the front gate. Al Assad had been watching from the side. Al Assad picked up Kim-kahngchul by his mangled leg, and it slung him over its back.

“Koo-uh-uhk!”

The bones in his leg was twisted in an unseemly fashion, yet Al Assad didn't pay any attention to it. It just followed after Woojin.

“Please be a little bit more gentle with me!”

[Be thankful you still have your flesh and blood.]

“.....”

Al Assad's terrifying nature was briefly revealed, and Kim-kahngchul shut his mouth. He had been famous for being Korea's number 1 Roused, but he didn't get any special treatments in Alandal.

“S....should we head in?”

“Should we run away?”

They were the leftover Roused, who had come here for the interview. They gulped as they saw the trail of blood. The chosen Roused were standing on other side of the front gate, and their faces were white from fear.

“I would like all the successful applicants to gather here.”

Woo-soonghoon quickly organized everyone, and he quickly gathered the conflicted applicants. The security guards and the employees quickly cleared away the mess in front of the gate. Aside from Kim-kahngchul, Alandal had just finalized in hiring 23 new Roused employees.



The president's room had turned into the king's office. The owner of Alandal was having a private audience with a sickly patient that needed to be sent to the emergency room immediately.

“I'm busy. Hurry up and tell me.”

“...can you heal me?”

“Why should I? You are going to die anyways.”

“.....”

“What do you plan to do?”

“Then I won't speak.”

“Then I'll just kill you.”

When Woojin stretched his hand out, the Warrior's Weapon in its Dagger form was summoned.

“I....I'll speak.”

“I don't want to listen to you anymore.”

When Woojin took a step closer, Kim-kahngchul spoke rapidly.

“He said if you want to save Earth from the Trahnet, you have to gather the Codes.”

“You forgot to introduce yourself.”

Woojin was another step closer. His sharp blade was gleaming. Kim-kahngchul's adam's apple moved as he gulped down the saliva produced by his fear.

“K....Kim-gahngchul. I have no affiliation with any guilds. No, I'm being sponsored by the Moon World.”

“Moon World?”

Woojin stopped walking.

Kim-kahngchul let out a sigh of relief.

“What is that?”

“Dr. Toppler is part of that organization.”

“Is it the name of their planet?”

“...that's my guess too.”

Woojin remembered Dr. Doppler's words.

“We share a same goal.”

Woojin wanted to sever all the Links between Trahnet and earth. Toppler wanted to do the same for his own planet.

Kim-khangchul, who was in front of him, said he wanted to protect earth...

“What is a Code?”

“I have no idea. I was just told to deliver this message to you.”

“A Code.”

Woojin touched his chin.

“Well, all right.”

“Whew. Then you'll treat me now.....”

“You will defend earth. You'll work for earth in your death.”

“.....if you kill me, you will be unable to contact the Moon World.”

“If they get frustrated, they'll contact me again.”

“.....”

“You have no credibility. It is easier to use you in death.”

He was trying to kill a person, because it was convenient for him.....

“I'm not a bad guy. If you let me live, I'll join Alandal. Just allow me work independently.”

“Huh. Jeez.”

He had just found a guy similar to Soonghoon. No, he couldn't read Kim-kahngchul's intent unlike Soonghoon. Does that mean he was worse than Soonghoon?

He was going to be dead soon, so why was he suggesting these ridiculous proposals?

As expected, he should just.....

Woojin raised his dagger.

“W...wait a moment! Didn't I tell you I'll join Alandal?”

“I'll make sure you do.”

No, he wanted to do join in life rather than death.

Kim-kahngchul desperately tried come up with something to say. However, he saw Woojin's expression, and he realized he would be killed no matter what he said.

What kind of a devil was this?

Before Woojin could bring down his dagger, the door opened.

“What is it? I left instructions that no one may enter here.”

“P...president. That is....”

“What?”

Woojin asked when he saw Soonghoon's urgent expression.

“Miss is awake.”

“Miss?”

“I'm talking about Kahng-sooah-nim.”

“.....”

Woojin had his dagger in his hand as as he looked at Kim-kahngchul, who was on the floor.

“I'll pledge my loyalty to you. Please spare me.”

“.....”

How could he trust such a light weight?

It was a wonder as to how this guy had become the first Rank A Roused in Korea. He didn't even receive help from a guild.....

“Moon world.”

A picture was forming inside his head. They had sponsored Kim-kahngchul.

Money? Nope.

Dr. Toppler was able to brazenly create a Dungeon in his house. Woojin had chased after him, but Toppler had disappeared using some unknown method. He was a strange one.

At the very least, he was someone, who had gotten closer to finding out the fundamentals and secrets of the Dungeons. A group of people like him had groomed Kim-kahngchul.

What was their purpose?

“President. We have to.....”

“All right.”

Woojin dismissed his longsword. If he wanted to find out more information, it would be better to make Kim-kahngchul a Death Knight. However, Kim-kahngchul might have more value as a hostage. He might be more useful that way.

“I'll see you a little bit later.”

Woojin looked at Woo-soonghoon.

“Keep a watch over him.”

“Yes, sir.”

Woojin exited through the door.

Soonghoon and Kim-kahngchul was the only one left in the room.

'Ooh ooh.'

Woo-soonghoon looked at Kim-kahngchul's tattered appearance. One of his leg was cut, and his right arm was mangled. Just a brief look at Kim-kahngchul's state had made Soonghoon become nauseous. However, Kim-kahngchul was lying there calmly as if he wasn't feeling any pain.

"Look here, my man."

"I'm the chief secretary."

"All right. Anyways, have you ever thought about this?"

How could he speak when he was basically a half-dead corpse?

Woo-soonghoon replied as he felt a mixture of uneasiness and curiosity.

"About what?"

"Do you believe in coincidences?"

"Ah. What the hell are you talking about?"

He was talking about nonsense. Soonghoon was about to express his irritation when a rock flew towards h im.

"Uh?"

Puh-uhk!

He saw what was flying towards him, but Soonghoon couldn't dodge it. Kim-kahngchul's shoulder was a mess, so he had thrown the stone with the flick of his wrist. However, it was still a stone thrown by a Rank AA Roused.

Tul-suhk.

Soonghoon fell over as he foamed at the mouth. When he saw this, Kim-kahgchul reached forward in mid-air, and he brought out a potion. He took it out from the other dimension. It was akin to an Inventory.

Cheeeeeek.

He sprayed the potion on various wounds, and he soon found his strength returning again.

“God is taking a kindly interest in me.”

Kim-kahngchul opened the window, and he jumped out of it.

Chapter 159

God of Earth (2)

There was a crowd of people in front of Sooah's room. When Woojin arrived, he saw Do-jiwon and Cindy within the crowd.

“Woojin-ah...”

Jiwon's voice was filled with worry and misery. However, she couldn't console Woojin. No, it wasn't a situation where she needed to console him.

The unconscious Sooah had just woken up.

“I'll talk to you later.”

“All right.”

Woojin walked past the people, and he entered the room. His mother's face was filled with tears, and her nose was running. She feebly turned her head towards him.

“Woojin-ah... My Sooah.... Sooah doesn't recognize her mother. Hoo-oohk.”

“It's all right.”

Woojin patted his mother on the back.

She had temporary amnesia?

She had become a Priestess that will deliver the divine words. However, he had never encountered a situation where the host's memories were erased.

It wasn't an amnesia. Some being had borrowed her body, and its aura was surrounding the small girl.

A god was manifesting itself by borrowing the body of the priestess.

Currently, this girl wasn't his dongsaeng, Sooah. It was literally the unknown god itself.

“Please leave for a moment.”

Lee-soogyung's feet was heavy from worry, but they weren't going to get anywhere by her staying here. She exited the room.

When the room was occupied by the two of them, the being opened her closed eyes.

A blinding light was leaking out of her eyes. It was almost impossible to face her. Woojin frowned as he asked a question.

“Shouldn't you at least give an introduction?”

[.....]

“You don't know your name? Try picking one. Jesus, Shakyamuni, Allah.... Mmmm. What else is there?”

Woojin made invidious remarks. She opened her lips when she heard him.

However, the sound wasn't delivered to his ears.

[I was born from the Seed when this planet went through the Quickening recently. Why would I have a name?]

“Hoh. You are a nameless god. The Quickening happened recently?”

Was there no other gods on earth? This might be the first god to arrive.....

[I met you when I took my first step. However, I've known you for a long time.]

The smile on Woojin's face disappeared.

“Why don't you speak intelligently, so I can understand what you are saying?”

[I've been watching your deeds.]

“.....”

The light being emitted by her eyes dimmed.

“Ha-ah. The gods are all the same.”

The gods he met on Alphen was like this. He didn't know why they spoke in such a transient manner.

“Mmmm.”

Accompanying a moan, the falling little girl returned to being his dongsaeng, Sooah. The oppressive magical energy surrounding her had disappeared.

Woojin hugged her as she was about to fall to the floor.

“Ooh-ook.”

Sooah's eyes were half-closed, and her vision flickered. When she saw Woojin, she labored to part her lips.

“Oppa...”

“Yes. It's your oppa.”

She had suffered a lot. If she hadn't been able to endure the process, she would have died. She managed to endure, and she had delivered the god's voice.

<Lv 50 Kahng-sooah>

In a flash, Kahng-sooah had gained the power of the 5th Circle. In earth's Rank, she was already a Rank B Roused.

“Oppa. In my dream, I.....”

Woojin gave Sooah a tight hug.

“You did good.”

He was thankful she was able to endure the process, and he was thankful that she was still alive. Sooah blinked her eyes at Woojin's uncharacteristic gesture.

“So what is the name of the friend that appeared in your dream?”

“Huh? I don't know its name.....”

“All right. I'll call mother. You should rest a little bit.”

“Yes.”

She had the ability of a 5th Circle Priestess.

She would be able to use her abilities through her prayers. Sooah will grow up to be a special existence. She would be like the current priestess of the Aria Church, Melody.

When Woojin exited the room, an employee with a panicked face ran towards him.

“S....something terrible has happened. Kim-kahngchul has run away.”

“.....”

Woojin wrinkled up his forehead.

He turned his head slightly to look into Sooah's room, which he had just exited.

“Woojin-ah.”

When Jiwon called his name, Woojin's gaze landed on her. Her pristine soul was shaking a little bit.

“I'll see you later.”

“Yes. All right.”

Woojin mussed Jiwon's head once, then he walked down the corridor. Cindy was by Jiwon's side, and she asked in a small voice.

“Whew. Woojin is incredibly busy.”

“Yes, he is.”

“Are you ok with that? It was announced that you are his girlfriend, but in truth, you

don't get to see him often.....”

“Ha ha. I'm all right.”

She wasn't lying. Do-jiwon really didn't mind.

Kahng-woojin was busy, and she completely understood it. He had saved her life. How shameless would it be for her to complain to get attention from him?

Jiwon was just thankful that she was able to watch him from closeby.

He was a dangerous and busy person.

He was the hero that was saving earth.

“Eh-ee. Did you even kiss him yet?”

“Huh?”

At Cindy's question, Jiwon's face turned bright red. Then she looked around her surrounding, and she spoke in a small voice.

“We shouldn't speak about such things here.”

This was the room where the unconscious Sooah had just woken up. It wasn't the place to joke about such stuff. Jiwon led Cindy by her hand as they exited the room.

“Uh-whew. You have it pretty rough.”

Cindy let out a sigh.

She was the lover of the most famous man in the world, yet it looked to be a hard life to be loved by him.

“So when are you going back home?”

“Uh? A....am I a bother?”

“I didn't mean it that way.”

Cindy was surprised by Jiwon's sudden question. When she replied back, Jiwon shook her head.

A couple days ago, Cindy had called her out of the blue.

Cindy seemed to have suffered lingering trauma from the reunion, and she had halted all her media activity. She was on a break. However, it seemed she still had anxiety attacks, so she had asked Jiwon for help. Cindy had wondered if she could recuperate in Alandal.

Do-jiwon received permission from Minchan, who was the Prime Minister, and she had invited Cindy over.

Cindy had already lived with her for 3 days, and Jiwon had a feeling that this living situation would last for a long time.

“Eh-whew. It seems not everyone can be the lover of a hero.”

“.....”

“I don't think I could do it even if it cost me my life.”

Jiwon didn't have a retort for Cindy's words.



Woojin looked out the broken window as he surveyed the bustling training ground. Then he turned his gaze towards the fallen Woo-soonghoon.

“He isn't conscious, but he is still alive.”

At the security guard's words, Woojin plucked a soul that was hovering around him, and he let it absorb into Soonghoon.

“Ooh ooh.”

Soonghoon had regained his vigor. He let out a moan as he got off the floor.

“P....president. No, my king.”

“What happened?”

“He was talking nonsense when he suddenly threw something at me. Afterwards, I.....”

“What did he say?”

“I can't remem... Ah! He was saying something about whether coincidences can happen in this world.”

“Coincidence.”

Woojin let out a bitter laugh.

Was it called the Moon World? Toppler was part of this organization, and they were supporting Kim-kahngchul.

Those bastards wanted to talk with Woojin. However, they wanted to do so while hiding their real identities in the dark.

“You should take care of your body more. You should exercise a little bit.”

“.....”

How could he face a Roused just from doing some exercise? In the first place, there wasn't anyone in Alandal right now that could keep Kim-kahngchul aside from Woojin.

It was partially Kahng-woojin's fault. He had thought Kim-kahngchul was in a defenseless state.

“Well, you should get some rest. You over there. Tell Minchan to come to my room.”

“Yes, sir!”

Before the secretary could exit, he started to backpedal. It seemed Jung-minchan had already heard the news, and he had come running to this location. It wasn't necessary to call him.

“What happened?”

“What do you think happened? Put Kim-kahngchul on the wanted list.”

“What? For what crime... If one objectively looks at the circumstances, the president..... It looks as if the king had kidnapped Mr. Kim-kahngchul.”

Kim-kahngchul had appeared for the interview, and Woojin had abruptly fought with him. Woojin had dragged a half-crippled Kim-kahngchul into Alandal. As if troubled by Minchan's words, Woojin stroked his chin. Then he looked towards the damaged window.

“Just say he committed vandalism.”

“.....”

He just had to make up a crime.

“This won't hold up in Korea.”

“I'm not trying to catch him. Just do it.”

“Understood.”

Minchan was quick on the uptake, so he understood the purpose behind Woojin's order. If a bulletin on his wanted status was sent out, the suspect will have to constantly look over his back. He'll be extra careful as not to be found, and this will restrict his movements.

Woojin wanted to suppress Kim-kahngchul's activities.

“Tell me if the preparation for the general guild assembly is going well. I'll be out in 3 days time.”

“Yes. People from numerous guilds around the world are arriving in Korea. We've provided them a place to stay at the KH Hotel.”

“You take care of those details. What about the newly chosen employees?”

“We are doing a background check, and we have to gauge each of their abilities....”

“Send them into my room. I'll return after training them for about 3 days.”

“.....”

He said three days, but it was 12 days time inside the Dungeon.

They had just joined an hour ago, yet they would be going into a Dungeon with Kahng-woojin. Will they be able to quickly adapt?

“Isn't it too early? Maybe we should prepare them a little bit more before deploying them. The problem is whether they'll be able to adapt....”

“Minchan.”

“Yes, sir.”

Woojin's single word stopped Prime Minister Jungminchan's words in its track.

“The ones that adapt well will survive the battle. Right?”

“Yes.”

“If they are to adapt well to the situation, they need to be trained well.”

“You are correct.”

“I'm not taking them to a war zone. It is only a hunting ground.”

Depending on the person, it wasn't a hunting ground. It was a place where one had to fiercely compete for one's survival.

However, Minchan did refute his words.

“I'll immediately prepare them, and I'll send them up.”

“I won't wait long. Ready them quickly.”

“Yes, sir...”

As if he had said all he needed to say, Woojin exited the room to go up to his office.

“Whew.”

Jung-minchan let out the breath he had been holding. He didn't know if it was Kim-

kahngchul's escape or Kahng-sooah's recovered consciousness, but Kang-woojin's mood was sharp. It was different from his normal mood.

Minchan immediately went to the conference room where the new recruits were waiting for him. They were going through the contract with a fine-toothed comb. When they signed it, they'll gain citizenship to Alandal.

They would become citizens of Alandal, but business were conducted like any other guild.

They had to clear and maintain Dungeons. Moreover, they had to suppress the monster when Breaks occurred.

The only thing different was that no country held jurisdiction over this guild. Moreover, Alandal operated with the world as its stage.

No, they even operated in planets located in different dimensions.....

“I want all your attention.”

“.....”

The twenty three pairs of worried eyes headed towards Prime Minister Jung-Minchan.

“Everyone will be following the king into a Dungeon right now.”

“What are you talking about? We haven't even signed the contract yet.”

“That's right. We haven't even decided if we are going to join, yet you suddenly spring a Dungeon run on us.”

Minchan shook his head from side to side as if he was in a difficult spot.

“That isn't important right now. I want you all to engrave my words into your heart. It will increase your chance for survival. When you enter the Dungeon, do not stray far away from the King, and this includes the Death Knights.....”

“Look here! Don't we have any rights here?”

“Isn't this too forceful of a method?”

“I don't want to join this guild. I'll be leaving. Please let me out.”

“.....”

The people, who passed the interview, continued to complain. Minchan's complexion darkened.

It seemed these people were under some kind of a delusion.

At that moment, the conference room's door opened, and Kahng-wojin entered.

“Everyone's gathered.”

It seemed Woojin hadn't planned on waiting. He immediately came looking for them.

“If everyone is here, we'll go.”

Zzeeeeeng.

Woojin opened the portal heading towards Alandal.

Nervousness appeared on the faces of people when the portal was suddenly formed.

“I'm out.”

“...?”

Woojin looked at the person, who spoke, as he tilted his head.

“Says who?”

“What?”

Woojin looked at every single face once before he opened his mouth.

“I want to protect earth. What about you guys?”

“.....”

Why was he talking in such grandiose terms? Everyone was having a hard time

answering the question.

Woojin continued to speak.

“If you are here for a free ride, you can leave.”

“R....really? We can leave here?”

“Of course, you'll have to leave earth.”

“W....what kind of...”

Woojin smirked as he stood in front of the portal.

“If you want to pass through this portal as a dead Skeleton, take a seat. If you want to be alive when you leave, get in a single line. Start.”

“.....!”

Koo-da-tahng!

Before Woojin's words could end, people pushed aside the desk. They scrambled to form a line in front of Woojin.

“Tell me your numbers.”

“One.”

“Two.”

.....

“Twenty three. I am the last number.”

Woojin put on a satisfied smile.

“I want to welcome all of you for becoming members of Alandal.”

Woojin's voice sounded like the voice of a devil guarding the entrance to hell. In fact, the red portal looked like the entrance to hell to the newly recruited Roused. They had

on an agonized expression as they passed through the portal entrance.

Chapter 160

We are the New Recruits (1)

They had expected a dangerous Dungeon to be present across the red portal. However, their expectation was broken as a well-maintained castle appeared in front of them. They couldn't help, but be puzzled by this.

Kahng-woojin was unlike his previous self where he had put the fear of god in the new recruits. He was unusually free and easy.

“Get in line.”

“.....”

“I have a question.”

“I don't take any questions.”

“Yes, sir.”

His words were still very rough.

“You. Step forward.”

“Yes.”

Woojin stared at the man in front of him.

<Lv 22 Kim-joonyong>

“You are Rank E?”

“Yes. You are correct.”

“How many abilities do you have?”

“I have three.”

“Show it to me.”

“You want me to do it here?”

“Of course? Where else are you going to do it? Hurry up and show me.”

“Yes, sir!”

Kim-joonyong possessed a simple electric attack, telekinesis that could move objects, and a buff that slightly improved his physical ability.

“You really learned a motley of skills.”

“I....I'm sorry.”

It wasn't as if he had learned these abilities, because he wanted to learn them. He naturally developed these Roused abilities. The problem was that his abilities didn't complement each other at all.

Then he had hesitated in determining which ability he wanted to focus on. This in turn delayed his growth. He was what many people referred to as a mutt.

“What are you sorry for?”

However, Woojin liked the mutt characters the most. The strengthening of abilities could be resolved by working them hard. However, it was better to have numerous abilities. This man hadn't used Skill Books. He had naturally developed three Roused Skills, and that was respectable.

It meant he had high growth potential.

“Eat this.”

Woojin purchased a Reinforcement Stone that went well with Kim-joonyong from the Dimensional store. The Items he bought from the Achievement Store was non-transferable. However, the Items bought from Dimensional Store could be given to others, and the intrinsic effect within these Items weren't diminished at all.

Then there were the Items from the miscellaneous store, Reinforcement Stone store, weapons shop and others buildings located in his Domain. He had access to their products through the Dimensional Store.

“W....what is this?”

“I won't take any questions.”

“.....”

He didn't know what it was yet he was expected to eat it?

Kim-joonyong looked ready to cry as he received the Reinforcement Stone. The Roused next to him had been watching Kim-joonyong, and he was cautious as he spoke up.

“It looks like a Reinforcement Stone. Just shut up and absorb it.”

“R....really?”

Kim-joonyong held the Reinforcement Stone as if he couldn't believe what was happening. Kim-joonyong was confused by his current situation.

His eyes met Kahng-woojin's eyes.

“I'm always right. Hurry up and eat it. Do it before you die.”

“.....!”

He wasn't sure if Woojin was nice or brutal.

Kim-joonyong opened his eyes after absorbing the Reinforcement Stone, and he saw several more laid out in front of him.

“Eat it in order.”

When he turned his gaze, he caught sight of all the other people absorbing the Reinforcement Stones.

‘Is it really ok to shovel all of this into us?’

He wanted to ask the question, but he knew he would be disciplined again. So he didn't dare voice his question.

Even the ones that inadequately increased one's abilities were expensive. Even if he was given an inefficient Reinforcement Stone, it was basically a luxury item. He couldn't believe his luck today. He'll be able to absorb numerous Reinforcement Stones in a row.

The Reinforcement Stone were of the highest quality. He could feel his strength increase.

'How much was this all worth? Several hundred thousand dollars?'

These were amazing Items that he couldn't even dream about eating, yet Kahng-woojin was shoveling these Items towards him. Kahn-woojin looked like an angel to him right now.

"I want you to learn all of this."

Woojin gave him consecutive Skill Books.

Even the worst Skill Books were worth couple hundred thousand dollars. This was how laughable money was in regards to Skills. The amount of Items he consumed was worth couple hundred thousand....no, it might sell for millions on auction.

He was only a Rank E Roused. The gifts were too excessive to merely call it a kindness.

'I'm sure he is a Tsundere.'

Kim-jongyoon thought he had a rough idea on what was going on.

He now knew what kind of man Kahng-woojin was.

Kim-joonyong looked at him with eyes full of good will.

Woojin silently waited as the twenty three new recruits absorbed the Reinforcement Stones, and they learned the Skills.

They needed a basic foundation of Skills and Stats. Then they could be trained.

The fact that he knew their level, and what type of abilities they possessed didn't mean he could discern their battle style and tendencies. This meant he had to let them loose after teaching them the basics. The path for their growth will eventually be revealed.

“Well, if you are done, we are going to the training ground.”

He had already closed the earlier portal he had used to return here. He had no choice, but to go through Necia's Pillar if he wanted to reach Planet Jaku.

When they followed him through the portal, they arrived at a Dungeon where the enormous Necia's Pillar was located at. These new recruits exited the Domain, and they took their first steps onto the Planet Jaku.

Their expressions varied. There were fear, excitement, anticipation, confidence, tension and other emotions. There was a broad spectrum of emotions on their faces.

They were scared, but it seemed they wanted to test out their newly learned Skills, and the newly absorbed power from the Reinforcement Stones.

However, it wouldn't be efficient for him to teach each one of them. This was the reason why he had trained underlings beforehand, so they could do the work for him.

Kahhhhhhk!

A roar split the sky. The new recruits whispered to each other as they saw the Wyvern approaching their location.

“It's a monster! It's a Wyvern!”

“Shit. Isn't it too strong for our first battle?”

“No. Look over there. There is a person on top of it.”

They were talking to each other as if they were on a picnic. Woojin smirked when he saw this.

Grow up fast and well.

The person, who appeared on the Wyvern, was none other than Che-haesol. She had

come here when Woojin called for her.

“I'm sorry I'm late.”

“It's fine. You'll do well in teaching the new recruits. Try to find out their tendencies.”

“Yes, sir.”

“We are returning to earth in 12 days. These guys will now be directly under your command.”

“A unit under me!”

“This is why you learned the Telepathy skill. Now you can use it properly.”

Haesol felt her heart beat faster.

She had learned the Telepathy skill, so she would someday directly command a unit.

“How much do I have to train them?”

“Well, it is up to you. Just make sure they are adequately useful.”

“...adequate.”

She spoke softly as she repeated his words. Woojin patted Haesol's shoulder.

“I'll see you later.”

“Yes, sir!”

Woojin summoned his Phantom Steed Shing Shing. He got on, and he disappeared in the opposite direction from where Haesol had arrived. She was trying very hard not to smile as she looked at the 23 new recruits that had been abandoned on a foreign planet.

‘They are my new recruits.’

How long had it been?

This was different from looking at the new recruits during her military days.

These were her subordinates under her direct command! It felt as if she had been given the opportunity to lead a special forces unit.

“Get into a column with 4 lines.”

“.....?”

Haesol grinned when she saw their puzzled face.

“Do as you are told.”

The group was still slow to move. Kim-joonyong, who was in the front of the line, asked her a question.

“Excuse me. Are you director Che-haesol?”

These were Roused, who had interviewed, because they wanted to join Alandal. There were only few Roused in Alandal, so Che-haesol was already famous. Of course, he recognized her.

“I am.”

“Heh heh. I look forward to working with you.”

“.....”

Haesol stared at the hand extended by Kim-joonyong.

Shook, puh-uhk!

Haesol's fist moved past Kim-joonhyong's outstretched hand, and it buried itself deeply in his stomach.

“If you aren't given a order, don't move.”

“.....!”

“Ggoo-ooh-oohk.”

Kim-joonyong was writhing on the floor as he moaned. The new Roused recruits were frozen in place.

Did everyone in Alandal not know about human rights?

“Eeek. Why did you suddenly do that? I want to be trained by the president.”

It looked as if Che-haesol was posturing unnecessarily to make herself look strong. Kahng-woojin had unhesitatingly given him Items, so he thought Kahng-woojin was thousand times better than her.

Instead of answering, Haesol's foot answered his hostile attitude.

Puh-uhk.

“Kuh-oohk!”

Joonyong was sent flying 3 meters. He rolled across the floor as he let out a moan.

“You can't even crawl, yet you are trying to fly?”

He wanted to be trained by Kahng-woojin?

He was asking for his own death. The only person here that would most definitely kill a person for being slow was the King of Alandal, Kahng-woojin.

He didn't differentiate between the living and the dead.

“You can't crawl yet. However, I'll make is so that you can walk.”

“.....”

She had received an order from the king.

She was told to make them into adequate Roused.....

“I am tasked to making you guys into Rank B Roused in 12 days. This is the start to your hellish training.”

“.....?”

Most of them were Rank E. There were only several Rank D Roused sprinkled in the group, yet she was suddenly aiming for Rank B? If one reached that Rank, most guilds promoted one to director.

“We'll start the training.”

Kee-ahhhhk!

Che-haesol somehow looked very cheerful. As if to answer her cheerful voice, the Wyvern let out a long answering cry.



Lava was boiling across this large stretch of land.

It would have been better if this lava had been emitted by a volcano.

He couldn't avoid it. Dodging was useless.

From within the lava, the Flame Dragon Hydra was continuously letting out flame from its mouth. There was a person flying across this hot stretch of land, and he was nimbly dodging the Flame Breath.

There was 1 living being and 1 dead being watching from afar.

“Sunggoo is pretty decent now.”

[Goo-ha-ha. The bastard got quickly used to being wrapped in flames.]

Sunggoo's ability to adapt to Flame type magic was peerless.

No magician would get burnt from the flame that was made by oneself. One was able to safely control one's flame through magical energy.

However, there were those few that could assimilate other's magical energy. This type of person could then absorb the enemy's attack.

Sunggoo had just entered into a level where he was able to do this.

“He always talked about wanting to be a magician. He got his wish.”

Sungoo was desperately dodging from location to location. If one saw his face right now, it made one question if he was truly happy from achieving this goal. However, Woojin had helped him achieve the goal he always talked about.

“We have 11 days left. I want you to teach him well until then.”

[Goo-ha-ha. I'll make it so that he'll be fine even if he was roasted by the fires of hell.]

Woojin nodded his head in satisfaction.

Jaenis was always reliable.



The Colony took 4 days to clear.

The Colony city was occupied by a very striking ogre with a red beard. Do-jaemin and his party members continued to use guerrilla tactics, and they were able to lure out the Dimensional lord and kill it.

It was easy to clear a Colony without its Dimensional lord. The Dimensional lord could no longer refill his forces using the Dimensional store. They were slow and steady in their attack. The number of enemies were decreasing incrementally, and their eradication was only a matter of time.

Moreover, the forces defending the Colony weren't all elite troops.

“Kneel before me. This is the difference between you and I...”

“Jaemin. Stop playing around. We have to go quickly.”

“Yes, hyung-nim.”

Do-jaemin's movements were more relaxed than before, and his battles were more even keeled.

It looked as if he had lost some of the majesty of being a Noble of the Night, but this only proved to enhance his presence more.

“Whew. Alandal is all full of monsters.”

“Haha. Jungdoh hyung-nim should join Alandal.”

“I have so many families depending on me. How can I do such a thing?”

“Heh heh. We'll move after I drink from this one.”

Baek-jungdoh couldn't help, but laugh. Alandal was really filled with monsters. Even now Hong-sunggoo was the main reason behind the wildfire spreading across this planet, and Do-jaemin had easily leaped frogged Baek-jungdoh in terms of power.

Then there was the powerful Holy Magic of the Holy Maiden. She could bring anyone back to life if the person had a single breath left. Blanka's improvement in his abilities were slow, but he was quickly meshing well with the party.

Do-jaemin drank the blood from the troll he defeated. He was able to receive a portion of its ability, and his Stats would increase a little bit. His regeneration ability would slightly improve too.

“You are eating well now.”

Woojin appeared on his Phantom Steed. He dismounted.

“Uh, hyung. You are here? Is it time to do a Dimensional Battle?”

“Yes. We have a little time left. I want you to finish what you are eating.”

“Yes, hyung.”

Do-jaemin started to drink from the troll's neck again. It seemed he had fully accepted that he was a vampire. It seemed his sense of identity as a human had lessened. He looked pretty natural when he drank the blood.

However, Baek-jungdoh wasn't still used to it. He look on with a bit of uneasiness on his face.

“We have two days left.”

“Whew. Time really flies.”

In terms of earth time, one week had passed. In terms of how much time passed here,

it had been almost a month. They would be returning to earth in 2 days. Baek-jungdoh also had gained a lot during that time. It was a little bit of a let down, only because the people around him were growing at the pace of monsters.

“Will hyung go to Alphen on the 1st trip?”

“Hoo hoo. I'm thankful for the offer, but I can't. I have to form an official expedition group that'll be sent from the KH guild.

Alphen was a completely different situation from Jaku. Over half of the Dimensional lords in Alphen occupied one of the 72 great thrones.

Woojin had made a clean sweep of the Yellow Lizard Coalition on earth, so there had been a power vacuum in Jaku. The difficulty of the situation on Alphen was on a whole different level.

“Well, I'll see you in 2 days.”

“With pleasure.”

Woojin opened a portal, and he took Do-jaemin, who was used to traveling now, back to his Dimensional Domain.

Chapter 161

We are the New Recruits (2)

'I'm dead.'

Kim-joonyong already had this thought before, and this thought had repeated itself countless of times.

The ground was sticky, and the overgrown trees were blocking his vision. It caused him to feel irritated.

Kee-ahhhhhk!

"Shit."

He was now used to the sound of the Lizardman's cry. It was telling its comrade to gather, since it had found the preys. Unfortunately, the preys was the humans.

The prey was his Alandal comrades including himself.

[There are two target to your 9 o'clock. Set the trap, then retreat to your 3 o'clock.]

'Shit.'

When Haesol's commands rang out in his head, Joonyong hurriedly set the magical trap, and he retreated. Unlike his grumblings, his footsteps didn't cause any sound as it brushed by the surrounding vegetation. His movements were stealthy.

Kwah-kwahng!

At the sound of the trap's activation, Haesol's additional order rang out in his head.

[Rejoin the team by heading toward your 7 o'clock. You'll be participating in the close combat.]

Joonyong hurriedly oriented himself towards the direction indicated. The battle

wasn't too far away from where he had set the trap.

Kyahhhhk!

His comrades will be there.

“Ha-ahp!”

He let out a shout of concentration, and he started running with a low-grade sword in his hand. It was something he stole from a Lizardman. It had a pretty good balance, so it was quite useful.

Kwah-jeeek!

“Die....please.”

He was trying to extract the sword that was stuck on its thick hide. Joonyong was frantically kicking at the Lizardman, and he gathered his magical energy to emit an Electric Shock.

Pah-jee-jee=jeeek!

Before he came here, he was a Rank E Roused that was able to use Telekinesis and Electric Shock. He was most often sent to the rear of the party. However, it was useless to have a strict structure in this place.

He had a role, but the work he had to do differed depending on the situation. One had to swing a sword, cooperate with others, use magic and set down traps. However, this wasn't special to him. All the members of the group had to learn numerous skills, and they were now quite adept at using those skills.

Only those who adapted quickly survived.

There were only 7 comrades left around him.

“Hoo-oooh-oooh.”

Kim-joonyong looked at the battlefield with a cruel light in his eyes. Twelve Lizardmen had been ruthlessly killed.

“Good job.”

Joonyong quickly turned his head when he heard her actual voice. Che-haesol was looking at him as she smiled. He looked back at her with murder in his eyes.

“Lower your eyes. If you have a complaint, come at me.”

“.....”

Joonyong grudgingly lowered his gaze to the floor. He could oppose her, but it would all be in vain. He couldn't even measure up to the tip of her toes. She was only a Tamer, yet she was very good at fighting.....

“All right. We'll end the hunt right now, and we'll head back to the camp. Gather all the loot.”

“.....”

Everyone wordlessly cut apart the Lizardmen to extract the Bloodstones. They were used to doing this now. Afterwards, they collected their weapons and defensive gears.

They had reached a point where it was more awkward to talk to each other through spoken words.

Haesol's Telepathic ability was most useful when commanding her own troops. However, the actual people being commanded felt like puppets on a string. It felt dirty to them.

“We are heading back.”

Koo-ahhhhhng.

Haesol got on a puma that had been Tamed in a jungle. Haesol led them to a hidden camp that was located within a cracked boulder. Moreover, there were others already there.

“Joonyong-ah!”

“Lee-soohjin!”

The one that yelled out in joy was Joonyong's teammate. Haesol had taken him away in the prior battle.

“Uh? How...”

His limbs had been cut, and he had received a wound that would have killed anyone in short order. However, he.....

“The Holy Maiden healed me.”

“Huh. You are alive. You are still alive.”

Had it only been several days since they started working together?

It had only been 6 days. However, they had formed an indescribable sense of kinship and camaraderie from the experiences they shared.

They operated under the stress of battle, and the devilish Che-haesol kept pushing them forward. Of course, a tight bond would form under these circumstances.

The comrades he assumed to be dead were all alive. Moreover, they were in better shape than ever.

Che-haesol threw cold water on top of this meeting.

“Get in a column of fours.”

“.....”

At Haesol's command, they quickly moved to get in formation.

“This is the supplies sent by the king. Only take the ones with your name on it. Go to it.”

There were numerous supply boxes stacked at the corner of the camp. It meant the content of each box varied.

They all picked up pretty large boxes, and they returned to their original spots.

“After you absorb all the Reinforcement Stones and Skill Books, you will all put on your

equipments. Start!”

“Get to it!”

Joonyong's eyes widen when he opened his box.

He held up a Reinforcement Stone that was the size of his fist. His eyes were spinning. In the past, he had guessed that the Reinforcement Stones given to him were expensive. However, he could now feel the immense magical energy within it now. His magical control and detection ability was heightened as he experienced neardeath situations.

‘As expected of our king.’

He was giving them such precious Items without any qualms.

Joonyong absorbed all the Reinforcement Stones, and he learned 3 additional Skill Books.

‘These Skills!’

When one inserts magical energy into a Skill Book, the knowledge contained within the book was absorbed. He could see in his mind's eye as to how these abilities would be used. Kim-joonyong's body was trembling.

These were all the abilities he had wanted to learn in the past. These were the abilities he needed.

‘I'm sure of it! He is looking over me!’

The media spoke about Kahng-woojin's overwhelming martial abilities, but they didn't look too kindly at his policy of ruling by force. However, Joonyong knew the truth now, since he had experienced it.

Kahng-woojin was a caring and thoughtful man. Even the Roused on the lowest rung was getting personal attention from him.

“Oh. I can't believe this.”

“This is everything I needed.”

It was the same for his comrades. They were all happy when they found out that the supplies were customized for them. It wasn't just the Skill Books. The equipments also differed.

“Wow. Look at this body suit.”

“It's a sword. This is perfect for me.”

This sword couldn't be compared to the one he stole from the Lizardman. He didn't know how his personal preferences were discerned.

Everyone held in their hands weapons that were perfect for them.

Then there was the armor that looked like a motorcycle suit. It clung to their body, and the key parts of the body were protected by a reinforcement of metal. This armor would allow them to avoid critical blows.

The armor was a mixture of red and black. Moreover, there was an engraving of a yawning cat on the shoulder and the chest.

It was the distinct emblem that represented the Dimensional Domain of Alandal.

Aside from the equipments, there were all types of consumables in there too. There were expensive potions and antidotes one could use in emergency. Then there were the artifacts that could be used for offence.

‘The king's kindness is.....’

Joonyong couldn't stop his body from trembling. What other guild would support their members to this extent? He was only a Rank E Roused. He had never received such a treatment before.

“Hurry up and put it on!”

If it wasn't for the ball busting drill instructor Che-Haesol, who was also his immediate superior, he would have basked a little bit more in this ecstasy. However, there were still 6 days before they were scheduled to return to earth.

Che-haesol had on a strict face, but she was smiling inside.

'Everyone is happy.'

Haesol had kept track of all 23 new recruits. She had come up with suitable weapons and Skills that would complement their battle styles. She also assessed their abilities before she had sent a report.

Kahng-woojin unhesitatingly bought the equipments and Items from his Dimensional Store, and he had sent it to her.

In terms of worth, these Items was worth millions. However, if one thought about the task they would have to accomplish in the future, it was a good investment for him.

"We'll start the training again."

"....."

Haesol's special forces troop revved up their training.



The promised 12 days had passed.

The portal to the Dimensional Domain Alandal was opened. The 23 Roused under the care of Haesol appeared. The look in their eyes and their auras were completely different than before.

"We've finished our training."

Woojin listened to Haesol's report from his Throne. He once again purchased Reinforcement Stones from the Dimensional Store. Every time the absorption standby period ended, it was best to provide the Reinforcement Stones on time.

The development of abilities was important, but the advance of one's personal stats had a big influence on one's combat ability.

"You guys all did well."

He looked indifferent, but he looked dignified. When Woojin took out the Reinforcement Stones as rewards for their training, the new recruits became stunned. This was very true for Kim-joonyong. It looked as if he was about to cry.

‘What a benevolent person! He really is the king of our time...’

He couldn't even be compared to his instructor Che-haesol. She was someone he didn't want to come across even in hell. Haesol's actions were all done for the training. However, Kim-joonyong had challenged her authority the most, so Kim-joonyong had been beaten the most by her.

He wasn't burning with a sense of revenge, but he couldn't think favorably of her.

He was mature enough to recognize the hierarchy of their positions. This was why he was keeping silent.

“You guys should eat it.”

“We are worthless. Are you sure you should be giving these Items to us so freely?”

“Investment. It is an investment.”

“Ah ah.”

As expected, he was magnanimous. He was the king of kings.

Joonyong was moved.

Woojin grinned.

If he killed them now, they would merely be corpses. At the very least, if he could raise them to the 7th Circle or Rank AA, he could recycle them into Death Knights.....

“Haesol.”

“Yes, sir.”

“Well, do you have a name for your team?”

“I haven't thought about it.”

Woojin looked at the newly recruited Roused.

“Well, do any of you have a good idea for a team name?”

Joonyong was the first one to pose a question at Woojin's words.

“We are always going to work as a single team?”

“Of course. Moreover, this team will be under Haesol's command...”

At Woojin's words, everyone including Joonyong frowned.

‘Chet. I don't like it, but it is an order from our king.’

Woojin was deep within his thoughts as he started to tap on the Throne's armrest.

Kim-joonyong raised his hand high into the air.

“What?”

“How about Phantom?”

“Phantom?”

“We want to become your elite guards, who will protect the king, even in our death as ghosts.”

Woojin smirked.

Was he giving Woojin permission to take their souls if they died? Their souls would cease to exist...

“Well, all right. The name is cheesy, but it fits.”

Woojin looked at Haesol, who was standing in front of her unit.

“Let's call it the Phantom Unit. As their commander, you have the discretion to separate them into further teams.”

Haesol's eyes shone.

“I am willing to give my life for Alandal.”

“Why is everyone talking about serving me in death today?”

“.....”

If they died, he would have to waste his Control Points on them. It would be better if they worked for him in life.

At that moment, Baek-jungdo, Do-jaemin, Blanka and Melody appeared as they passed through the open portal.

“Ho-ooh. The end is finally here.”

“You all did a good job.”

The tension they felt dissipated when they arrived at Alandal. They were patting each other on the back when they realized the new recruits were lined up in front of Woojin. Most of the new recruits were slightly acquainted with the other group.

When they were at death's door, the Wyvern raced towards the Holy Maiden for treatment. Several recruits expressed their thanks to her with their eyes.

“You guys should greet each other at a later time. Let's head back to earth.”

“Uh? I don't think Sunggoo hyung is here yet.”

Do-jaemin looked around once again as he asked the question.

“Sunggoo died.”

“Whaaaaaaaaa?”

Do-jaemin and, of course, everyone else had a surprised expression on their faces.

Woojin smirked as he opened the portal connecting to the Seoul Station's 1st exit.

“I'm joking. Sunggoo will join us when he head towards Alphen. Let's head to earth.”

“Whew. I really thought he died by the hands of the Lich.”

Jaenis continuously chased after Sunggoo. The Lich's power was overwhelming. Jaemin had really thought Sunggoo was dead. Do-jaemin let out a sigh of relief, and he followed after Woojin.

Kim-joonyong passed through the portal to arrive at the Seoul Station's 1st Exit. They were standing atop the soil of Seoul.

‘This is structured like a high rank Dungeon.’

He was a Rank E Roused, so he had never experienced going into a high rank Dungeon. However, he knew about them. The Dimensional Domain Alandal was set up similarly to a high rank Dungeon. No, this was beyond being similar. This really was a high rank Dungeon.

Joonyong's eyes landed on Kahng-woojin's back.

‘What's the identity of our king... ’

Every deed he did created a huge ripple across the world. His curiosity as to the real identity of Kahng-woojin was skyrocketing.

There was a crowd of reporters that was several times larger than usual in front of them. They were continuously taking pictures.

They walked between the parted crowd, and it felt as if they had come back from winning a war. It felt a little bit weird for Kim-joonyong, since this was a reception one would get in a return from a triumphant campaign.

He was merely a Rank E Roused.

He used to make rounds at the Mines, but now numerous people were giving him attention as a Roused of Alandal.

“Uh?”

They walked down the road, and when they arrived at Alandal, there were people gathered at the front gate. Joonyong's eyes widened.

“Aigo. Joonyong-ah!”

“Mom?”

It wasn't only Joonyong's family. The family of all the newly recruited Roused was all gathered here. Their family had been waiting for their return.

The new employees didn't know what was going on, but Prime Minister Jung-minchan laughed as he spoke.

“You guys are now soldiers of Alandal. Of course, your family has the right to become citizens of Alandal.

“Ah...”

Jung-minchan had invited the family of the newly recruited Roused, and he had taken care of almost everything regarding their family's daily needs. Moreover, the newly recruited Roused would be issued credit cards, private cars and even personal drivers.

They had spent 12 days on the Planet Jaku, but only 3 days had past on earth.

All this preparation had occurred in 3 days time.

“Well done, sir.”

Woojin grinned at Jung-minchan's words. He whispered into Minchan's ears.

“Are they hostages?”

“Hahaha. I merely wanted to protect the family members in the safest location possible.

Jung-minchan gave a wink. Woojin put on a satisfied smile.

As expected, Minchan was good at his job. It had been worthwhile to make Minchan the Prime Minister.

Chapter 162

Bibi's Castle (1)

“Yes. They'll all be safe.”

Woojin was very serious about this subject.

While he was out in the battlefield, he had to believe that his family was safe. It wasn't just about his workers. Woojin's mother and Sooah would be here.

“What happened to Kim-kahngchul?”

“He completely fell off the radar.”

“Tsk.”

The bastard will someday try to contact him again. Woojin didn't need to put much effort into catching him. He had more important tasks to accomplish.

“When is the guild general assembly?”

“It is scheduled to be at 7 at night.”

“We still have a lot of time left.”

It was a little bit past 9 in the morning. There was quite a lot of time left until dinner.

“Ah. The aircraft carrier is anchored at the Busan Port.”

Woojin had been heading towards Alandal, but he stopped walking.

“Already?”

“Yes. However....”

“What? Is there a problem?”

“We've sent employee ahead to receive it at Busan, but it seems the aircraft carrier is not in a good state.”

“So they gave me an old one.”

The aircraft carrier was going to be put out of commission about 5 years ago, but the UK lent it out to India when they asked for its use. In Alandal's deal, this same aircraft carrier was sent to Korea.

Jung-minchan had a slightly seriously expression on his face, and he carefully spoke to Woojin.

“If you don't like it, I'll renegotiate the deal.”

“It's all right. Can it move?”

“What?”

“I'm asking if it can sail.”

“It can sail, but.....”

“Then it's fine.”

Woojin didn't care about types of weapons mounted on it or what was given along with the deal.

“The deck of the ship is in rough shape, and it'll cost us a lot of money to mount more weapons on it. Moreover, we'll need to hire people to operate it. The convoy ships were also excluded from this contract. If we want to make a decent fleet, we'll have to spend two to three times the money.....”

“I don't need that stuff.”

What would an aircraft carrier be without aircrafts and convoy ships?

“Then it would basically be a really big boat that can move.....”

“That's the most important part.”

“.....?”

“I want a ground that moves.”

“What?”

“I'll be back before 6.”

Woojin headed towards Alandal's Safari. He headed towards the nest of the Wyverns.

“W...where are you going?”

“I'm going to go tidy up our new house.”

“.....?”

Did he hear wrong?

“Slowly, get everyone ready to move.”

“A....are you perhaps...”

Woojin grinned as he got on top of a Wyvern.

Kee-ahhhhhk!

The Wyvern pushed off forcefully against the ground with Woojin on it. When Woojin was far into the distance, the surprised Baek-jungdo approached Jung-minchan.

“Prime Minister Jung. Where is brother Kahng going?”

“...he said he was going to go claim the aircraft carrier.”

“What?”

Jung-minchan opened his smart phone, and he called Kim-haemin, who was already down in Busan.

“Haemin-ah. The president just left towards your direction.”

[Ah. Is that so? When is he getting here? Which route is he taking?]

“He is riding the Wyvern over there.”

[What? Then where should I go greet.....]

“Ughh. You can take care of everything.”

[P...Prime Minister-nim?]

Jung-minchan ended the call, and he looked at the people around him.

The new employees were talking to their family, and the reporters across the gate was taking pictures. Then there was Baek-jungdo and Do-jaemin, who had come here in a moment of confusion.

“So have you seen Mr. Sunggoo anywhere? I haven't seen him.”

“Ah. Sunggoo hyung still has some training left to do.”

He nodded his at Do-jaemin’s words. Sunggoo was able to solo clear a 6 star Dungeon, so he didn’t have to be too worried about Sunggoo.

“Sunggoo hyung might die.”

“...Planet Jaku is that dangerous?”

“No. Jaenis-nim and Sunggoo hyung is playing hide and seek over there.”

Why the heck would they be playing hide and seek....

Do-jaemin left behind the puzzled Jung-minchan.

“I'll go see my sister.”

“Oh my. You guys just came back from the battlefield, yet I'm holding you guys up.”

Usually, when Roused comes back from a Dungeon Exploration, they were high strung. Recently, Jung-minchan had been supporting Kahng-woojin and Hong-sunggoo, so he had forgotten about this fact.

“Hurry up and go rest. Also, you can move around during the day now?”

Jaemin grinned.

“Well, I’ll be a bit lethargic, but it won’t kill me. Not any more, heh heh.”

He was a Vampire Lord.

He was a noble amongst nobles now. His existence itself was too esteemed for him to die from the curse of the sun.

“I’ll have to go too, if I want to participate in tonight’s general assembly.”

“Yes. I’ve already contacted KH, so they will be here soon.”

After sending off Baek-jungdo, Minchan furrowed his brows.

“Ha-ah. We are moving?”

Minchan knew Woojin’s personality. He brought to fruition anything he said, so their move was basically guaranteed. There were 1000 family members living here, and Minchan’s head hurt just from thinking about moving them.



They were in the control tower of the aircraft carrier, Invincible, which was anchored at Busan.

Kim-haemin looked down at the decks.

“Hmmm. Is this bigger than the ROKS Dokdo?”

“Yes. It is a little bit larger.”

He nodded his head when he heard the words of the specialist that had joined the Alandal city state recently.

“If it is this short, will we be able to launch planes into the air.....”

“It doesn’t matter. I thought our state didn’t have any pilots?”

“We could just hire them.”

“If it is a vertical takeoff and landing aircraft, it might be possible.... Can't we just stick to using the helicopters?”

Currently, there were 15 helicopters placed atop the deck.

“I don't know. I'm not sure what he wants to do.... Uh whew. We bought it, but I have no idea of their uses.”

“We have to quickly hire the right personnel.”

Kim-haemin let out a sigh. The crew had exited before they were able to claim ownership of the aircraft carrier. It was the property of Britain, but it had been used by India for the past 5 years.

Since they've finished their duty, they were heading back to India. If there was a problem, the crew told Haemin to take it up with the British government.

“What the hell is this? Is this supposed to be some form of a fuck you?”

Haemin had quickly come to Busan with 30 members of Alandal.

How long would it take for them to gather enough people to actually get this aircraft carrier moving?

They would have to replace the weapons, which was old by several generations. Moreover, they would have to purchase the convoy fleet, and the deck had to be redone.....

He didn't get why a small country like Alandal needed an aircraft carrier.

Ggee-ahhhhhhhk.

At the monster's roar, the surprised Haemin looked around his surrounding.

“The king is here. Let us go out.”

“Yes, director.”

When they descended the control tower, they saw a Wyvern lightly land on the deck. Woojin jumped off from the saddle. Haemin quickly ran towards him as he waved his hand.

“How did you know it was this one?”

“Didn't you say it was the biggest boat here?”

“.....”

Woojin saw a man arrive with Haemin. When Woojin looked at him, the man bowed towards him.

“This is Park-gilsoo. He used to be a lieutenant commander. When he was an officer, he was dispatched to an aircraft carrier for 6 months.”

“Oh. An experienced person.”

Woojin shook his hand.

The rest of the employees came running towards them, and Haemin introduced all of them.

“These three here has helicopter pilot licenses.”

“Helicopters?”

Woojin took a peek at the helicopters.

“Will we ever use it?”

He guessed he could give it to Dolsae, but he couldn't think of any other uses for them.

Haemin's eyes turned round.

“What? If you don't want helicopters, are you planning to purchase the vertical takeoff and landing aircrafts?”

“Vertical take off and landing aircraft?”

Woojin slightly turned his head to look at the Wyvern that had been calmly sitting on the deck. It was as big as a fighter jet or a helicopter. There were Wyverns that was much bigger than this one, and it wouldn't be a problem for several people to ride it.

"I have one of them right here."

"....."

He had never thought about this possibility. Wyverns on the aircraft carriers....

That didn't sound like a bad idea.

"I think that'll be an appropriate location."

When Woojin headed towards the control tower, Haemin and Gilsoo followed after him.

"I'll give you a tour."

"No. It's all right."

Woojin didn't go into the control tower. He just stood in front of it.

"I hope this works."

Woojin took out a Dimensional Fragment from his Inventory. He didn't know the prerequisites needed to form a Colony. However, he knew the other Dimensional lords had done it, so it was possible for him to do it.

"Why won't it work?"

He stared at his Dimensional Fragment for a long time, and nothing happened. Woojin took out another one. If this didn't work, he planned on combining three Dimensional Fragments to make a Dimensional Proof.

When he held two Dimensional Fragments in one hand, he heard a familiar voice.

<Will you combine two Dimensional Fragments to for a Dimensional Shard?>

It seemed he had found the easy way to do this. Woojin combined the two Dimensional

Fragments to make a Dimensional Shard. It looked like a long crystal pagoda. The Dimensional Shard was about the size of a small wand.

Woojin embedded it into the control tower.

<Will you form a Colony?>

“Of course.”

Light leaked out of the Dimensional Shard, and as if it was a projector, several symbolic icons appeared as holograms. The pictures started to flip before it came to a stop on a tree symbol.

<There is a restriction on the types of symbolic icons that can be formed on Earth.>

Who cares on what it looks like? The important part was the fact that he'll be able to create a Colony on a moveable aircraft carrier.

<The Dimensional lord Kahng-woojin's Colony City will be created. There is 24 hours....>

As the Dimensional shard let out a light, a tree started to grow. The Dimensional Shard acted as a seed. It was like the Jack and the Beanstalk. In a flash, the tree vines grew as it surrounded the control tower.

“Uh uh?”

Haemin and the employees, who had been watching, became surprised at the sight.

“Don't let anyone touch it for a day.”

“...yes. So what the heck is this?”

“What do you think it is? It is our new home.”

The vine-like roots had completely surrounded the control tower, and the tree was starting to grow slowly. Woojin looked at it with a satisfied smile on his face.

A Dungeon and a Colony allowed him to use his full power as a Dimensional lord. Anything was possible through using the Points. Of course, it had to be within the

sphere of influence of the symbolic icon.

Woojin would basically be akin to a god in this place.

If one wanted to travel through his Portal to his Dimensional Domain, one had to be a Roused... However, the Colony City created on a planet can be accessed by almost anyone.

It was a place where Alandal's family members would stay. They would be staying in a powerful Colony City protected by the power of a Dimensional lord.

In one day, it would be possible to move this powerful fortress city after its creation.

“Shall we start the cleaning it first?”

The deck was large, but it felt small if one was thinking about building a city on top of it.

Weeeeng

When Dolsae was summoned, Woojin looked at Haemin.

“How many helicopter pilots did you say we have?”

“Three.”

“I guess we don't need the rest.”

“What?”

After being summoned, Dolsae acted as Woojin willed. It charged towards the helicopters.

Zzooohng, koo-kooohng!

The steel plates on the helicopters were crumpled, and it coalesced to form an Iron Golem. In the corner of the deck, a pile of crushed old metals were starting to form.

“.....”

Those were very expensive..... If Woojin was just going to move it to the side, Haemin could have sold it instead.

Haemin's lips became drier as Dolsae cleared away the helicopters one by one.



Jejudo Island's Manjang cave.

There was a magic circle drawn on the flat ground, and it was letting out a bright light. The magical energy of the Bloodstones placed in various locations around the cave was feeding it. Moreover, this had been going on for the past couple days.

When the magic circle's light disappeared, a portal was formed.

‘Finally.’

Lee-sahngho knelt in front of the portal.

The Hwarang guild members took notice, so they knelt alongside Lee-sahngho. They lowered their heads.

Zee-ahhhhng.

The Portal rippled, and Iello appeared.

[Hmmm.]

The cave was dark and dank. This was why he liked it.

[You are pretty useful.]

“It is an honor.”

Iello could feel that the light from magic circle had spread throughout the cave, and now he had control over this location. Lee-sahngho had made a foothold, where he would be able to safely materialize on earth.

He had gained a Dungeon that would directly connect earth to his Dimensional domain.

Iello didn't immediately start his takeover of earth.

[Bring me the information regarding the Immortal.]

“I will carry out your order.”

Lee-sahngho and his underlings carefully exited the cave.

Iello was careful, and he had humans of earth, who could carry out his orders.

[Earth.]

Iello was still not synchronized with earth. It was unfortunate that he couldn't use 100% of his power. However, as time passed on this planet, magical energy would become abundant.

He didn't feel down about it. He felt incredibly happy.

[Has It returned?]

It was the planet that had been sealed away for so long.

He had returned to the starting point.

Chapter 163

Bibi's Castle (2)

KH hotel.

Only the people invited could enter the assembly hall, but the content of what they would be discussing wasn't a secret.

The main participant hosting this general assembly hadn't appeared yet.

The assembly hall was decorated like a dinner party, and everyone was having a conversation as they gathered into various groups. No one was paying attention to the food that was being laid out in a buffet style.

Everyone that had been invited were the best Roused that the world could offer. Moreover, the main figures of the guilds were all here.

This was a gathering hosted by Kahng-woojin. Some only needed this fact to move like migrating clouds to attend this meeting. The medium-sized guilds weren't even able to get a seat in this event.

They were dissatisfied, but they couldn't do anything about it.

Jung-minchan caught sight of a man with drooping shoulders within the crowd. Minchan smiled as he approached him.

“Aigo. Is that you, president Park?”

Hammer guild's president Park-sahngoh was about to drink his beverage, and it had gone down the wrong hole. He let out a cough.

“Hmm. Kmmm. Should I call you Prime Minister Jung now?”

“Ha ha ha. Yes, I am Alandal's Prime Minister.”

“.....”

At one time, he had been the president to this former team leader, who had been in charge of a lower end support team. There was an awkward apprehension that was unfolding between them right now.

“I heard you had a hard time trying to set up this general assembly.”

“It was ridiculous. Various guilds threatened me for an invite, and there were also terrorists that forewarned me of attacks. Then there was the requests for.....”

It seemed Park-sahngoh had a difficult time. There were dark circles under his eyes, and his skin looked dull. He looked to have aged significantly.

“I guess we were unnecessarily demanding with our requests.”

“No. I fully understand why those requests were made.”

It wasn't as if Minchan couldn't sympathize with Park-sahngoh's troubles.

This wasn't a birthday party. One couldn't just book a place, then send out the invitations.

This meeting was being led by Kahng-woojin....

This general assembly was being done to disseminate more information about Alphen and the Dungeons.

Of course, the world's attention couldn't help, but be focused on this event. Countless people sent requests or threats to obtain an invitation to this general assembly. Park-sahngoh had to carefully plan out how they would be able to protect everyone. First, he had to do an exhaustive search on finding a building, then the security personnel.....

As time continued to pass, the interest in this event grew proportionally.

There was so much factors to worry about that it had been hard to advance in his work.

Park-sahngoh had suffered under such conditions.

When the KH guild insisted on managing the general assembly, Park-sahngoh immediately shoved the responsibility to the KH guild as if he was attempting to blow

away all the stress he was feeling.

The location of the general assembly was decided to be held at the KH hotel, and the new invitations were re-sent. Funnily enough, the new invitation was sent by e-mail.

The effort and preparations paid attention to by Park-sahngoh was all for naught with the change in venue.

The KH guild was relaxed in their preparation.

The complaints and threats reached a fevered pitch, but KH guild and Alandal ignored it all.

“Is this really going to be ok?”

“What do you mean?”

“Some guilds didn't receive personal invitations, so they took it as Alandal ignoring them.....”

“Our invitation was extended to every guild in this world.”

“No. You guys only put up a post regarding that issue on an SNS post.....”

“That should be enough.”

“.....”

They were dealing with the VIP Roused of this world.

One didn't need to look too far. Several large guilds in China had their pride hurt when they hadn't received an official invite, so they weren't attending this event.

Park-sahngoh thought about his past hardship, and these discontented guilds had caused a lot of friction.

“That's their choice.”

“Ah...”

Was this really the Jung-minchan he had known?

It was said the office makes the man. When did he develop such large balls?

At that moment, a stocky man approached them.

“Ah-oh. Prime minister Jung.”

“President Baek...”

KH guild's president Baek-jungdo approached as he massaged his shoulders.

“I roughed it for so long that any amount of sleep won't recover my body.”

“Haha. You exaggerate too much. I heard you measured your rank again, and you were determine to be Rank AA. Congratulations.”

“Huh? Did the news already spread that far?”

“There are article being poured out right now. How could I not know?”

“Ooh-haha. That is true.”

When Baek-jungdo returned to his guild, he had remeasured his Rank. He wanted to check the result of his training. Unexpectedly, his Rank had turned out to have gone up to Rank AA.

If one didn't count Kahng-woojin, he would officially be the first Rank AA of Korea.

“Well, Jaemin will probably be measured to be Rank AA. Of course, the Holy Maiden is at least a Rank S. Don't you think Blanka and Haesol is also Rank AA?”

“We haven't measured them yet, so it is all speculation at this point.”

“Koo-kook. Alandal is too humble. We don't even have to measure brother Sunggoo. I'm sure he is at very least a Rank AA.”

“.....”

Jung-minchan wordlessly smiled. Hong-sunggoo's growth speed was the best in this

world.

“Of course, it is contingent on him coming back alive. Hahaha...”

“.....”

Jung-minchan couldn't just laugh at Baek-jungdo's joke.

Park-sahngoh's eyes widened in surprise as he listened to their conversation.

“All the Roused of Alandal is at such levels?”

“Huh? I guess president Park doesn't know much about it. Even the new recruits they just picked up looked pretty good.”

“Huh...”

Was Alandal some kind of factory that churned out monsters?

How are they able to scout all these geniuses?

Park-ahngoh eyed Jung-minchan. When he was with Hammer guild, team leader Jung-minchan had a knack for unearthing talented individuals.

Now he had moved guilds, and he had started out as the vice president. However, he had risen to help found a nation, and he had become the Prime minister of this said nation.

‘Koo. I shouldn’t have let him slip away.’

He should have held onto him.

He should have listened and given full support to Minchan. However, it was too late to regret it.

“Ah. It seems the president has arrived.”

The entrance became crowded, and the flashes caused by the cameras could be seen. Jung-minchan headed towards that direction. All the people in the hall focused their attention on the entrance.

Minchan saw Woo-soonghoon hanging around near the entrance, so he asked Soonghoon a question.

“Where did the president go?”

“I directed him to the ready room. He said for you to hurry up, and prepare everything.”

“Kmmm. Have you prepared the data?”

“We've been thorough in our preparation.”

“All right. Let's hurry up and go.”

There was still one hour left until the appointed time, so why did they have to be so urgent..... The two headed towards the ready room. Soon, an announcement was heard informing everyone about the start of the general assembly.



The room was reminiscent of a large lecture hall at a college. People were packed into the seats. Even if it was uncomfortable, no one complained.

Some of the guilds here were already aware of the information that was about to be discussed here.

The people, who knew this information, had kept it a secret. However, Kahng-woojin would be revealing everything to the world. There was no way to predict what kind of ripple it would cause.

The cameras were running, and it was being live broadcasted to the world. Jung-minchan ascended the stage.

“My name is Jung-minchan. I am the Prime Minister of Alandal.”

He had put on a relaxed smile on his face, but he was shaking inside.

His mother could have never expected this. She probably never expected him to rise to a position where the world would pay attention to him.

Jung-minchan had wanted to be successful, but his ambition hadn't been this large.

However, things somehow turned out like this after he had met Kahng-woojin.

“Before the king gets up here, I'll go over a summary of the information we were able to find out about the Dungeons.”

Minchan put the power point he readied on the screen.

“Trahnet. This word has entered our sphere of consciousness not too long ago. It was first used by Alandal's king. It was introduced by Kahng-woojin-nim.”

The word, "Trahnet" appeared on screen, then planets started to form around it.

“We look at it as a network between planets. Roads are constantly being made.”

The screen changed.

It was a picture of the monsters that appeared in the last worldwide Break. It especially highlighted the Dragon that seemed to be wrapped around an enormous tree as if it was protecting it.

“The Dimensional lords use these roads to invade. They are also called the Monster Lords. The monsters are their troops.”

Then the pictures of the subway stations appeared next.

“The Dimensional lords each have their own separate Dimensional Domain. This is what we call the high rank Dungeons. These Dungeons are like gateways. However, they cannot open all the doors to come to earth.”

Afterwards, the screen changed, and the picture of a green gem appeared.

“If the Dungeon is a gateway, then the Return Stone is comparable to a key.”

A successful clear created a Mine and a failure created a Break.

“Currently, thirty days are needed for synchronization. If no one is able to take away this key, they are able to open this gateway. This is called the Dungeon Break. If one is able to steal the key, the monsters would haunt the Dungeon until the Energy is all used up. It'll turn into a Mine.”

Someone quickly raised their hand high into the air.

“How do you explain the Dungeons that Broke even though the requisite 30 days hadn't passed?”

“The information regarding that issue will come out right after this.”

Jung-minchan moved onto the next slide.

“Basically, the owner of the house had opened the door. A person from earth opened the door. Our king deterred the ex-Hwarang guild's president Lee-sahnggho. He was the root cause.”

The screen changed again. It was footages of when Kahng-woojin had visited the US. It showed the missile terrorist attack and the Iron Golem Dolsae fighting the monsters.

“This place had been a test site. It was the first time a Dungeon was formed outside of a subway station. These experiments had been conducted by the Rivers organization and Professor Riola. As you can see, they had succeeded.”

This had moved beyond just defending the subway stations now.

What could they do? The sense of crisis pressed down heavily on the assembly hall.

“Now we will hear from Alandal's king.”

No one directed it, but everyone got up from their seat when Woojin appeared. It felt as if he was getting up to give a lecture. He didn't show his pleasure or displeasure regarding this situation.

He had a nonchalant reaction as if he had expected such a reception.

“Everyone should sit. Everyone should know who I am, so I won't introduce myself again. I'll just deliver my message.”

Woojin took out a purple colored gem from his possession. It was letting out a bright light, and massive amount of energy was being emitted by it.

“In the recent fracas, didn't some countries pick this up? Britain also bought one from me.”

Currently, research was going on in many quarters of the world. Woojin had put this secret information out in the open. He spoke about topics and Items that was potentially worth billions....no, trillions of dollars.

“If you can gather three of these, you'll have the qualification to become a Dimensional lord. Moreover, you can gain a Dungeon if you use one of these.”

Someone got impatient, and this person raised his hand as he spoke.

“Then Kahng-woojin-nim is also a Dimensional lord?”

“Of course.”

“.....”

The assembly hall stirred.

Moreover, the general atmosphere indicated that they had come to an understanding. They assumed Kahng-woojin's inexplicable amount of personal power wasn't all his own.

“Aren't you being very shameless? You sat on something that is so profitable?”

Woojin turned to look at him?

“Profit?”

He grinned.

If seizing power was a form of profit, Woojin was enjoying the benefit of his actions. However, it was also true that he had much more responsibility, because of it.

“Why don't you go find one for yourself then?”

“.....”

It was a bit cheeky to say what Woojin had said, but it made the person sit back down. Jung-minchan couldn't help, but let out a laugh. It was a very Kahng-woojin-like answer.

“The important part is the fact that the road to earth is open now. The invasion attempts will continue. This isn't about profit for me. Why would I be telling all of this to everyone if that was my aim?”

There was a hubbub.

Woojin continued to speak as a buzz was building amongst the crowd.

“I want to protect my family. On a smaller note, I want to protect earth. The fact that I protect the earth is secondary. The safety of my family is my primary goal.”

Ah. Isn't that supposed to be the other way around?

“Is there a way to do it?”

“There is.”

Kahng-woojin spoke confidently.

“I bought an aircraft carrier. I'll put my family on it, and I'll protect it.”

At Woojin's words, someone mumbled, 'Noah's Ark', under their breath.

The atmosphere inside the assembly hall turned a little sharp. The change in the general mood darkened Jung-minchan's face.

It wasn't evil for a man in power to be hypocritical. Maybe Kahng-woojin was too honest.....

“Are you saying you'll only save yourself?”

“No, this is a warning. My enemies aren't all located in different dimensions.”

It was a warning.

Kahng-woojin, the greatest Roused of this world, revealed what was most important to him.... He said he would put his family above all else. He was telling everyone not to mess with them.

“I don't want to unnecessarily ramble on after calling all of you here. This is what I

what I wanted to tell all of you.”

Kahng-woojin looked at his stirring audience, and he spoke.

“What can we do when the enemies are gathering here?”

Was there a solution? No. They weren't all gathered here, because the solution was known.

“We can lessen the number of roads connecting to our place. Then we can all fight against the enemies together.”

Currently, he was telling them the obvious.

This wasn't anything ground breaking. It was the stock answer.

Currently, they were doing all they could do decrease the links to the Dungeons. The unavoidable Dungeon Breaks were blocked using a combined force.

The only thing different in this proposal was his plan to unite the world.

“You already have a method that'll ensure your own survival. Do you want us to act as meat shields for the bullets?”

Someone yelled out in anger. Woojin smirked at those words.

“No way.”

Woojin boldly let out a shout.

“I'll be leading the vanguard.”

Chapter 164

Bibi's Castle (3)

Over half of the participants in the assembly were representatives from foreign nations.

One of them was from Japan. He yelled out.

"In the end, aren't you just saying you are going to monopolize the spoils of war?"

The word, 'vanguard', might just be a pretty word to cover up the fact that Kahng-woojin was trying to monopolize all the glory.

"Then you go first."

"...what are you..."

"If there is someone willing to go before me, I welcome it. I won't stop anyone. I'll just go when everyone in front of me gets wiped out."

"..."

The man had nothing to say.

Kahng-woojin had overwhelming strength.

That was the problem. The war itself broke down if Kahng-woojin was absent. Still, he wouldn't gain much if he just followed behind Kang-woojin's back....

"Why are you being so greedy?"

"..."

"I guess no one is taking this situation as serious as me? I'm estimating 90% of the world's population would disappear in a month."

"...."

Kahng-woojin's words had caused a disturbance, but a heavy silence descended on the group.

"Let's not get greedy. Let us pool our strength together."

A good number of people became trouble at Woojin's words. Several people became surprised at his words. Melody had been watching from the side, and her surprise was beyond imagination.

'The Immortal is trying to reason with others....'

She never expected such a thing to happen. If she told this story to anyone on Alphen, they'll think she was making a joke. They would tell her to buzz off.

"Please don't sugar coat it with your hopeful words. Even if we do start a wasteful war, wouldn't destruction be waiting for us in the end?"

A man's face alternately turned pale and red as he asked a question. Woojin smiled.

"In the end, Earth will probably be destroyed, but there is hope. We have to find a way to permanently destroy the Dungeons. We have to last until that time. What choice do we have?"

Woojin looked at the crowd, and he gave a meaningful laugh.

"I'm sure there are some of you that wants to take the easy road. There will be those like Lee-sahnggho. You probably want to attach yourself to a Dimensional lord. I'm sure there are traitors that would sell earth to save their own lives."

"...."

"I'm sure that it will happen. Those bastards are the first ones I will kill."

Woojin stopped speaking, but none in the crowd was able to easily open their mouths. Some were making calculations regarding profit and loss. Some became resolutely determined on the course of action they would take. There were also those that couldn't think in such state of confusion.

"This is the end of the open data. This is the end of the guidance I'm willing to provide before we have to act to save the earth."

The topic was heavy and grim. However, Woojin was speaking in such a cheerful tone, so hope started to sprout in everyone's heart.

"All the Roused of earth should share in the task when the Dungeons Reset. You all have to do your best to clear them."

They had to lessen the number of paths the enemies could use to invade earth.

"When a Dungeon Breaks, don't be cheap about using your resources. Do your best to eradicate the monsters."

They had to defeat the enemies by being on the same page.

"The best defense is offense. Therefore, I'll be trying to find a way to demolish the Dungeons once and for all. This is why I'll be going to Alphen, which had been encroached on recently by Trahnet."

Woojin spoke as if he had repeated these words to himself before.

"I'll be taking a vanguard to Alphen tomorrow morning. You all have to do a good job protecting earth until I get back."

"...."

It did seemed like Woojin would gone for an extended amount of time.....

"If you have any questions, I want you to direct it towards Prime minister Jung."

Woojin turned around, and he left the stage.

Minchan replaced the empty spot with a dark expression on his face.

"I have a question!"

"Let me ask one first. How many members will be in this vanguard?"

"The rights to the loots one obtains from the Alphen expedition....."

The questions were pouring out, and Minchan was a bit faint when he became bombarded with the questions.

'Ah....'

He wanted to run away, but he was in charge of cleaning up after Kahng-woojin.

He started answering the questions one by one.



After exiting the KH hotel, Woojin immediately left towards Alandal. He searched for his mother and dongsaeng.

Sooah was playing with the dog, Bokhwee, which had gotten larger again. His mother had only eyes for her daughter, and she couldn't tear her eyes away from Sooah.

"You are back?"

"Yes. Hey, Sooah."

"Yes, oppa?"

Sooah ran up to Woojin.

Even Bokhwee was shaking his tail as he whined.

"Are you having any weird dreams lately?"

"Nope. I don't dream any more."

After joining the ranks of the Roused, Sooah returned to being her normal self.

She would be able to use her Holy Power, and she'll probably hear the god's voice sporadically.

"What about your abilities?"

"Heh heh. I'm like a ghost."

Sooah looked at her two hands, which were dyed blue. When he saw the energy filled with Blessings, Woojin reacted like a magnet being repelled.

"Other people really like it when I do this. It isn't working on oppa."

"Oppa is a little bit different from others. Anyways, we are moving tomorrow."

"Huh? Why are we suddenly moving?"

The one, who became agitated by Woojin's words, was his mother Lee-soogyung.

"I bought a boat. We'll be living there."

"How can we live on a boat?"

"Mmm. It's a big one."

"Is it something like a yacht? Does it have a kitchen inside?"

"It is something similar."

"....all right."

"You don't want to ask me any more questions?"

Lee-soogyung shook her head from side to side.

"I know how hard you are working. I know how much you think about us. I know you have your reasons for doing this."

"...."

Woojin just smiled. Sooah's ability had awakened. If he wanted to, he could take Sooah to his Dimensional Domain. However, his mother Lee-soogyung was different. She was a level 2.

One had to reach level 10 if one wanted to develop abilities of a 1st Circle. If one looked at her growth speed, it was very unlikely that she'll become a Roused.

This was why he had bought the aircraft carrier, which can move in a time of

emergency. He was building the Colony city solely for Lee-soogyung.

He had gathered a significant amount of Dimensional Points. Even if he was absent from earth, the Colony could use the Points to defend itself.

"I just wanted to give you a heads up."

"All right. If you are busy, you should go do your work."

Lee-soogyung had a look in her eyes as if she wanted more time to spend with him. However, she couldn't take time away from him, so she couldn't look him in the eyes.

Woojin felt her feeling, and he felt sorry. However, he just didn't have the time.

One hand couldn't block all ten hands that was coming towards him.

The enemies were numerous, and there were over several hundred entrances that led to earth.

It would be impossible to clear all the Dungeons in time. The battle would start to slowly shift from the Dungeons to earth.

He had to make it so that he could at the very least be able to summon Yong Yong.

He was curious about the goddess that had made Sooah her vassal. However, he couldn't find out more about her until she appeared again out of her own volition. He didn't even know her name, but she didn't seem like a malicious existence.

In the Alphen expedition, he'll save the surviving allied forces. Then he'll let Sooah learn everything about being a Holy Maiden from Melody.

Woojin visited Jiwon's room next.

He entered after knocking. When she saw Woojin, she scrambled towards him. Cindy was with Jiwon, so Woojin glanced at her.

"Huh? She hasn't left yet?"

"She received trauma from that time, and she knows this place is the safest location."

Safe.....

"We are going to move."

"Huh?"

"Where? Where are you guys going?"

The surprised Cindy asked Woojin. He spoke in a nonchalant manner.

"I bought a boat. We'll be moving there."

"Huhk! Is it perhaps the aircraft carrier?"

Any news regarding Woojin was published in a matter of minutes. His purchase of the aircraft carrier was a topic of discussion for the past couple days.

"Yes."

At Woojin's words, Cindy's expression darkened.

"What is it? If you have something to say, then say it. Stop acting like a constipated puppy."

"Do you think I can go too?"

"Did you retire?"

"No.... I haven't, but...."

"It is only for the employees of Alandal."

To be more precise, it was for the employees that took up the citizenship up Alandal upon their hire. It was for their family. He didn't want his employees to hesitate in going out to fight. He had arranged it in a way that their families would be protected at all cost.

"So I'm not allowed on it?"

"What do you know how to do?"

"Huh?"

"You are useless, so why should I let you on the boat?"

"...."

It seemed Cindy had received a significant amount of shock from his words. She looked at him with a blank expression.

When had she ever been treated as being useless before?

It seemed Cindy's pride had taken a big hit, so Do-jiwon intervened.

"Cindy is under my care.... Can't she say until she gets a little bit better?"

"What is she recuperating from?"

Woojin looked Cindy up and down.

"Hmm. She doesn't look like she is hurting anywhere."

"The trauma her mind received from that event....."

Woojin smirked when Jiwon advocated for Cindy.

"Even a kid is coping better than her. Is she being a little bit too whiny?"

Cindy bit her lower lips at Woojin's words. She recalled Sooah, whom she had seen before.

She was aware of it. She knew there are a lot of people that were living a hard life on top of having mental trauma. She knew she was speaking with a full stomach.

Cindy's eyes turned red.

"Yes, I was immature."

"I'm glad you realize that now."

Wow.... His words were....

"I'll be going."

"All right. I'll see you next time."

Cindy was trying hard not to cry, and she strode out of the room.

"Cindy!"

Jiwon was about to chase after her, but Woojin grabbed her arm.

"Ah. Let me go."

"What are you going to do if you catch up to her?"

Did she really need comforting at this moment?

"You were too harsh. You could have told her in a more softer manner."

Kang-woojin was too much of a straight shooter.

Jiwon's reproachful gaze slid off of him. Woojin shrugged his shoulders.

"For what purpose?"

"....whatever. Let me go."

"Hmm."

Jiwon looked up at Woojin.

"When you act like this, I get really scared. Will you throw me away like her if I'm useless?"

"No. The weight of your soul differs from her soul."

"....?"

Tears were about to be shed from Jiwon's eyes. She turned her head away from him, and she headed towards the direction Cindy had disappeared to. Woojin was left alone, and he shrugged his shoulder.

"Hmm."

"You were a bit too harsh, hyung."

Do-jaemin suddenly appeared out of the darkness. Woojin looked at him with a sour expression.

"...how long were you there?"

"I saw the whole thing."

"So you've grown a little?"

Jaemin's camouflage ability was on par with Ggaebi now.

"Heh. Anyways, when is Sunggoo hyung-nim coming back?"

"Ah, I don't know. He'll be back when it's time."

He'll be coming back after he finished his training. Woojin had no idea how long that would be, but Sunggoo would be coming back within a day. He needed Sunggoo and Jaenis in the Alphen expedition. The presence of both of them were a must.



"Hoo-hook."

When she exited the door, Cindy let out the tears she had been holding back.

She knew it. Her whining didn't suit this crazy new world.

"Uh uh? Excuse me."

She ran outside as she cried. The employee that had been passing by her tried to call after her, but she didn't look back.

"You evil bastard. Hoo-ehhhhng"

She couldn't control her tears. The fact that she had been attracted to such a cold man for even a brief moment made her that much more angry at herself.

"If you go out right now....."

The employee was calling after her, but she continued with her walk of shame.

'Ah, this is so embarrassing!'

She planned on calling her manager immediately after she exited this place. She headed towards the front gate.

She followed the wall, and she arrived at the front gate. Several dozen cameras started flashing at the same time. They hadn't been waiting for her. The reporters were on standby. They were targeting anyone that was leaving this place.

Cindy had gotten herself caught in this maelstrom.

"Wow. What the hell? Isn't that Cindy?"

"Jackpot! Why is she crying right now?"

"Is it a scandal with the king of Alandal?"

Click, click!

Her tears dried up when she heard the endless sound of the shutters being pressed. She hadn't expected to run into this swarm of reporters, so she had a dazed expression on her face.

'Ah. This is bad.'

She had regained her wits too late. Her eyes became focused again.

She was embarrassed, taken aback and flustered.

She had to get out of this situation, but she couldn't come up with a solution.

Her unsightly look was secondary. What would happen to her public image when the gossip tabloids print out stories about her?

She had created a situation that was ripe for gossip. Alandal was the hottest news around right now, and an entertainer had just exited the place in tears.....

She didn't know how to minimize the damage, so her eyes started to fill with tears again. She turned her body away, but the sounds of camera shutters being pressed didn't end.

She felt a panic attack coming on. Her world started to spin in a dizzying fashion.

At that moment, a warm fire fell from the sky and it encased her.

Hwa-roo-roohk.

"..."

When she turned around, there was a burning man there.

"Uh? Why are you crying?"

"...hoo-oohk. Ka-ah-ahng. Hoo-oohk-oong. That evil son of a bitch...hoo-ohng. The reporters and their cameras...ooh-eehhng."

"Hmmm. Please don't cry."

Human Flame.

The flame that was surrounding Sunggoo disappeared, and it ignited somewhere else.

Puh-puh-puhk!

"Uh uh?"

"Ahk! What the hell!"

The lens from the cameras all exploded, and all the memory cards started to burn. Cindy was so surprised that she looked up at Sunggoo's face.

"Heh heh. Are you from Yuri Girls? Can you give me an autograph inside?"

"..."

Hong-sunggoo's bright and untainted smile was reflected in Cindy's tears.

Chapter 165

Bibi's Castle (4)

Woo-soonghoon came across Hong-sunggoo in one of the hallways within Alandal. Soonghoon gave a bright smile towards Sunggoo.

"You are back? I heard you've endured hardship."

"Uh-whew. Don't even mention it. Anyways, was there something going on today? I saw an entertainer here."

"What?"

"You know.... It was Ms. Cindy from the Yuri Girls. I even got her signature. Heh heh."

Sunggoo fluttered the paper as he smiled brightly.

"Ah.... She is a high school alumni of the king and Do-jiwon-nim. She came over for a visit couple days ago."

"Wow! Hyung-nim is friends with an entertainer?"

"Yes.... It is what it is."

"That's big news. Isn't her popularity on the rise as she transition towards acting?"

"Ah. Well...."

In terms of popularity, the King of Alandal received more public interest than an entertainer.....

"Hyahh. It must be great. It means hyung-nim ate at the same table with her."

"Hmmm. If you like her, why don't you ask her out on a date?"

"Hul. How could I ask out an entertainer?"

"..."

Woo-soonghoon looked dumbfounded as he looked at the embarrassed Sunggoo.

Did this guy have any idea what position and renown he held within society?

"If it's director Hong, I don't think she'll refuse."

"No way. How could I? Heh heh. I got her signature, so it's fine."

"..."

Was this guy really clueless about how famous he is?

If one said Flame Man, there is no one in Korea, who wouldn't know about him. No, Hong-sunggoo was even known all around the world. Yet he had no self-awareness about it.

"What about hyung-nim?"

"He is in his office."

"All right. I'll see you next time."

"Yes, director."

Sunggoo carefully folded Cindy's signature as he put it away. Then he started walking again.



Alandal King's Office.

Sunggoo entered after knocking, and he saw the people sitting on the sofas. Woojin slightly turned his head to look at him.

"You are back?"

"Yes, hyung-nim."

"Jaenis said it is ok for you to go?"

When he mentioned Jaenis, Sunggoo instinctively frowned.

"Well, at the very least, he said I won't die wherever I go."

Woojin smirked. If Jaenis spoke that way, Sunggoo would be able to carry his weight.

"You did well."

"Heh. So why are we all gathered here?"

"You should sit."

"Yes."

Sunggoo sat next to Jaemin.

Blanka and Che-haesol was sitting on the other side.

"We just have to wait for Melody to get here."

Sunggoo asked a question again when he heard Woojin's words.

"So why are we all gathered here?"

"Why do you think? This is the meeting before the expedition."

"Hmmm. Will this be different from going to Planet Jaku? Don't we just have to go there and cause havoc?"

Woojin shrugged his shoulders.

"It'll be different. There are more formidable foes there. There are countless Dungeons owned by the 72 Thrones."

"Who are they? Are they suppose to be strong?"

"These 72 beings have the most Points amongst the Dimensional lords."

"Are the Points proportional to one's strength?"

"It's something like that. The Points could be used to replenish their forces. However, there is no chance they'll run out of Points. They have too many Dungeons..."

Their Dimensional Domain was large, and they had many Dungeons. Then there were the Points paid as taxes by the Domain Residents. It was like a spring water that never dried up.

"It is the same as a wealthy person going on a spending spree, yet they don't put a dent in their wealth."

"I guess that's an apt comparison."

At that moment, the door opened as Melody entered.

"The only reason why the Immortal was able to fight against them was the fact that he could replenish the forces under him."

Woojin's forces had made up one-third of Alphen's forces.

There was the coalition made out of the indigenous people, Trahnet's Dimensional lords, and the unyielding Immortal, who occupied Alandal.

Two of the three powers never diminished in power as the fight continued on, but the coalition couldn't replenish their dead as quickly. This was why the balance of power had started to tilt. While this was ongoing, the Immortal went missing, and the downfall of the coalition happened in an instant.

"If you are here, then you should sit."

"....."

Before Melody took her seat, she bowed towards the people present here. To be precise, she bowed towards Kahng-wojin.

"I want to really thank you for being so forward in your help to save Alphen."

"Well, we have to help each other."

Melody had helped in Woojin's work. Moreover, he had to find the Thrash's Set Items, so he had to go to Alphen anyways. However, Melody couldn't help, but be deeply moved by it.

She had never expected aid from the planet of earth and the Immortal. The gift of foresight possessed by her goddess Aria was amazing. She had predicted this.

"Then I'll start explaining the plan."

Woojin told them the simple plan he came up with.

"I've finished establishing the gates that leads from my Dimensional Domain to Alphen and Earth."

There were occasional challengers, but Kiba defeated them all. Kiba was doing a good job protecting the Return Stone.

Woojin continued his explanation.

"The vanguard will be Sunggoo, Melody, Jaemin and I."

"When are we supposed to head over there?"

"You guys come after two days. That means 8 hours would have passed on Alphen. During that time, we will find the coalition force that is still alive. Then I will create a Colony city. It'll be our headquarters as we attempt to reclaim Alphen."

He'll be able to use the Portal to directly connect earth and Alphen.

"At that point, Blanka and Haesol will bring over the new employees. Afterwards, we'll divide the group into the Rescue, Extermination and Search unit."

Everyone listened carefully to Woojin's words.

"The Rescue unit will consist of Haesol, Blanka and Melody. You guys will work with the Phantom unit."

The synergy between these two groups were great. Blanka had his Buffs, and Melody was powerful in her own right. The Phantom unit will also show great strength under the control of Haesol.

Sunggoo tilted his head in confusion.

"So I'm in the reconnaissance team with student Jaemin?"

Woojin shook his head from side to side.

"You guys are in the Extermination party. You guys will destroy the Dimensional lord's Colonies and Dungeons one by one."

"What?"

"It'll probably be hard with just the two of you. You guys should combine forces with Alphen's coalition. You guys are in charge of taking the lead with them."

He planned on making a counter-attack force that'll contain the coalition's remaining forces. Currently, Sunggoo and Jaemin were the only ones qualified to join in this unit.

"Then hyung-nim will...."

Woojin grinned.

"I have to go on a treasure hunt."

Of course, he wouldn't be quiet in his search.....

"I'll destroy everything in my path."

As silence continued, Sunggoo raised his hand.

"Then I can play until the morning?"

Sunggoo had been doggedly fighting for his life for ever minute and every second of every day. However....

"You have to get ready to move. We are heading to Busan."

"....?"

Sunggoo had just arrived from Planet Jaku. Everyone knew about the move except him.

"Then let's disperse."

"Huh?"

Haesol lead the still confused Sunggoo outside.

As everyone started to trickle out, Melody and Woojin was the only two left inside the room.

"You aren't going?"

"I have something to tell you."

"What is it?"

"I received an oracle. It seems I have to inform you of its content."

"Talk."

"....."

Melody hesitated. She let out a light sigh as she opened her mouth to speak.



Jeju Manjang Cave.

A barricade had been formed at the entrance. The construction was used as an excuse. There was a commotion at this barricade.

"Hey. I'm just here to see the progress of the construction. I can't even do that?"

"We are restricting access to this location."

"I've worked here for over 10 years!"

The employees were adamant in blocking Kim-taesheek, who was being unreasonable. He had been at it for 30 minutes.

At that point in time, a black sedan stopped in front of the entrance.

Zzeeeeng.

When the window was rolled down, Lee-sahnggho's face appeared. Kim-taesheek hurriedly approached him.

"Aigo, manager Lee-sahngjoon."

"What is going on?"

"It's nothing. I'm just here to see how the construction is progressing, yet they are blocking me from entering."

"Why would you be curious about it?"

"Isn't it natural for me to be curious about it? I've worked here for 10 years, and I've never heard or seen a maintenance work of this scale. Moreover, I keep seeing more and more stuff entering....."

"I'll show you. Please get in."

"Haha. It seems the president and I are on the same wavelength."

Kim-taesheek got on next to Lee-sahnggho. After passing through the entrance, the car was parked at the lot.

As Lee-sahnggho started to move, Kim-taesheek continued to press Lee-sahnggho.

"Well, I know manager Lee is good at his job. Still, isn't this is a treasured protected site? I'm worried there will be damage."

"Of course. I understand. Let's head in."

Kim-taesheek was a bit daunted by Lee-sahnggho's dark mood, but he willingly followed after him. He had been coming to the construction site several days in a row to gain entrance. They had stubbornly barred Kim-taesheek from entering, and this just made him more stubborn about getting in.

Of course, Kim-taesheek thought he had the right to do this.

They had shut down the ticket office, and even the restaurant staffs were sent home

the other day as they conducted this maintenance work. He had never seen construction work be carried here by closing down the whole place.

There were a lot of suspicious things going on, yet he couldn't say anything in front of the man in charge of the construction....

He wanted to check if everything was going well with his eyes.

"Well, let's head down."

Kim-taesheek was heading down a stairway that lead towards the Manjang Cave. He shuddered when he felt some unknown dark energy.

Kiehk, kee-eeek!

He heard a sound coming from the cave, and the hair on his head was standing on end.

"What is it?"

"D....didn't you hear that sound right now?"

"What sound?"

"Mmmm. I.... Was it a bat?"

When Lee-sahnggho just shrugged his shoulders, Kim-taesheek scratched the back of his head before he started moving once again. No.... He was about to move.

Hweeeek! Puh-uhk!

He lost control over his body as he felt himself become airborne. Then he started rolling down the stairway towards the floor.

Puh-uhk!

Accompanying the impact, the pained Kim-taesheek yelled out.

"Ooh-uh-uhk. Aigo. I'm about to die. Help me. Please....."

Kim-taesheek put forth his hand to ask for help, but his expression soon froze. Lee-

sahngho had a wide smile on his face, and he looked deranged.

"You...."

"You can't even take care of your body, yet you are trying to take care of this natural monument."

After speaking those cold words, Lee-sahngho walked past him to disappear into the cave.

Kieeehk!

After Lee-sahngho disappeared into the cave, a terrifying screech was heard, and a monster snatched Kim-taesheek into the air.

"Ooh-ahhhhhk!"

Kwah-jeek, Kwahk!

He let out his final scream as he became food for the monsters.

After leaving behind Kim-taesheek, Lee-sahngho headed towards the heart of the Manjang Cave, which was filled with cold air. He arrived at a location where Iello was sitting on a throne made out of ice.

[What about the Immortal?]

"He is moving his base to a Colony city."

[Colony city?]

"Yes, an aircraft carrier....he is constructing a Colony on a boat."

[Do you have any other news?]

"He plans on heading towards Planet Alphen for an expedition."

[Planet Alphen!]

"Yes. He is heading out tomorrow morning."

[Hoo hoo hoo. Foolish....he is leaving this planet unattended.]

Iello looked at Lee-sahnggho, who had his head down in respect.

He had asked for this information not too long ago, yet Lee-sahnggho had brought back a significant amount of information.

[I would have never guessed you would be this useful.]

"...."

For a short amount of time, Lee-sahnggho had traveled to downtown Seogwipo to visit a PC room. Lee-sahnggho thought hard on whether he should tell Iello about the existence of the internet and the various form of news available.

[I'll give you a reward.]

"Thank you."

Lee-sahnggho got on his knees, and Iello extended his finger. A cold energy exited his outstretched hand, and it was absorbed through Lee-sahnggho's nose.

"Gasp."

He felt an abundance of cold energy within his body, and he saw several abilities flash in front of his eyes.

"I will serve you with more loyalty."

It seems he would have to hold back on telling this being about the existence of TV or smart phones.



<Your Colony has been formed. Please select its name.>

Woojin stroked his chin as he looked at the climbing tree that had matured in a single day. At that moment, he hadn't summoned her, but Bibi appeared next to him. Then she started jumping up and down.

"You should give it to me. Give me! You said you'll give it to me."

"Mmmm."

"Heeeeng. You said you'll let me have it."

Woojin looked down at Bibi, who was hanging off of his leg. He nodded his head at her. In any case, he had to hand over the command of the Colony city to someone else. Someone else had to summon defenders and coordinate the city's defense on his behalf.

"Well, all right. However. I won't give you much Points in decorating it.

It would be problematic if she decorated it like his Dimensional Domain. He didn't want another field of flowers.

"Of course!"

"If it is for defense, you can use all the Points."

"Don't worry about it! Leave it to me!"

He didn't care if the Points were all poured into this venture. The safety of his family was more important than Points.

"All right. I'll leave you in charge of the Colony."

"Ya-ho! I like master so much!"

Bibi jumped up and down.

The floating fortress in the sky. It was the emergence of Bibi's Castle.

Chapter 166

Entry into Alphen (1)

In a nameless abandoned temple.....

There were several pillars at this location, and it was overgrown with weeds. Then there were the ancillary stone fragments that used to decorate the temple. People started coming out from between these pillars one by one.

"Hoo-oooh-oohp."

After taking a deep breath, none other than Kahng-woojin appeared.

"It's been a while."

Woojin had purchased the 'Rhat's Temple.' It was located on top of a mountain, and there was nothing obstructing one's view. One could see miles around. Of course, the view wasn't that great.

"Ooh ooh. This place is Alphen?"

"This place looks too desolate."

Sunggoo and Jaemin had appeared behind Woojin. They frowned as they looked at their surrounding. The mountain was patchy with burnt trees. There were bones and corpses that one couldn't distinguish if it was from animals or monsters. There was a horrible stench in the air.

There were quite a few fresh looking corpses amongst the dead.

"I guess they fought each other to be the ones to enter my Dungeon."

When the abandoned Raht's Temple was purchased by Woojin, a Dungeon Reset would have occurred.

If there was no rule in determining the order in which one could attempt the Dungeon,

strength would determine the order. It looked as if a big fight had gone on here to resolve this issue.

"....."

Melody was the last to come through. She swallowed a moan when she saw the terrible sight around her.

The entrance was collapsed, so it was hard to see where the entrance to the Dungeon was. He left behind his temple as he asked Melody a question.

"Where do you think we are?"

"I believe we are west of the Raht's Plateau."

"...."

When Woojin didn't say anything, she studied his face. He spoke with a sour expression on his face.

"How would I know where that is? Where will I be able to find the coalition?"

"Ah.... If we head northeast, we'll be at the old Alandal. If we go east, we'll arrive at the lands owned by the coalition. I'm not sure what has happened to them, but....."

"All right. Let's go and check them out."

Woojin turned to look at Sunggoo and Jaemin.

"Both of you can fly?"

"Yes, hyung-nim."

"Yes, hyung."

After he heard their answers, Woojin summoned Shing Shing, and he got on.

"What are you doing? Come here."

"What? Yes..."

Melody was taken back at Woojin's out of character offer. She grabbed his hand, and she got on Shing Shing.

Heeeeeng!

Shing Shing didn't like the Holy Maiden being on it, so it let out a rough snort. However, it didn't do anything rash.

"After we look around Alandal, we can go to the coalition lands..."

He didn't know if Alandal remained or if it was destroyed. However, he would have to check up on it with his own eyes. He'll have to check to see if a Colony could be formed there.

"Oh yeah. Before I do that..."

There were welcome presents all around for his return to Alphen. He couldn't just leave them behind.

"Wake up!"

Chwahhhhhhk!

Magical energy flowed out of Woojin's body, and it swirled around the corpses nearby. The corpses were raised as Undeads.

Goo-uh-uh-uh!

The ones that looked mobile were brought back as Zombies. The rest were returned as Skeleton Warriors.

"Let's go."

Shing Shing ran across the sky. Sunggoo gave his body to the burning flame, and he flew across the sky like a rocket. Jaemin chased after them after morphing into a bat.

In a flash, several hundred Undead had been created, and they madly dashed after Woojin.

Shing Shing was running at frightening speed, and Melody was afraid she would fall

off the Phantom Steed. She grabbed Woojin's waist tighter.



The enormous praying mantises, Vesics, were chasing after the people.

Keh-roohk!

They were dripping poisonous spit from their mouths as they tirelessly moved their legs. If the Vesics caught up to the humans, it meant death to the group.

"Muster up your energy!"

The leader was a big and strong man. He yelled out loudly. He was taking up the rear most position of the group that was running away.

"Hoo-ahhhp!"

The bald heroic man held a mace in his hand. He swung it to break open the heads of the Vesics. He had killed three with a single blow when one jumped high into the sky.

"Look above, Tauric-nim!"

At the girl's shout, Tauric reflexively swung his mace. He was able to strike the body of the Vesic. The scythe-like appendage grazed across his head.

A shallow wound formed as a thin red line appeared on his bald head.

"Jeez! Hurry up and run away!"

Tauric turned his body to increase his speed. He grabbed his bald head with the hand that wasn't holding the mace.

Ooh-ooohng.

Accompanying a pure light, the wound on his head was completely healed. When one of the girl that couldn't keep up with the group fell down, he ran while holding her by his side.

"Hoo-ooohk, Tauric-nim."

"Don't cry, my child."

Wooooooong.

The light flowed out of Tauric's body, and it surrounded the twenty people that was running in front of him.

"Muster up your energy!"

They ran as if their lives were on the line. They had to live. Strength returned to their shaking legs. Each of the adults were holding one or two children. They hugged the children tighter as if they cherished them more.

"Are we going to die?"

At the little girl's question, Tauric put on a smile that was always overflowing with energy.

"Don't worry! We just have to survive as we sincerely hope for a miracle. It will happen."

"Hoo-hoohk. Yes! I can run by myself now."

Tauric put down the girl as he ran. The girl quickly caught up to the back of the running adults.

There were 20 Vesics chasing after them.

More would gather at this location when they heard the sound of the pursuit. However, the only thing they could do right now was to fight and run at the same time. The people that were running right now were all that was left of their village.

If they wanted to fight, they could. However, the children would be killed or injured if they did so. Even if it was a tough task, Tauric would whittle down the number of Vesics chasing them from the rear.

Kwahng, kwah-jeek!

"What tenacious bastards!"

A Vesic died every time Tauric swung his mace. If he was injured, he healed himself. After killing two Vesics, he was about to run again when his eyes turned round.

"Huh? Why did you stop...."

The people in front of him had stopped running. When he joined the group, he didn't even have to ask the question. There were 12 spider-like monsters with tentacles called Launchers in front of them.

Keh-eh-ehk!

The Vesics finally caught up to them, and they surrounded the group of humans.

"Tauric-nim...."

Everyone's faces were filled with despair. The adults put down the children, and they grabbed the weapons on their waist. They had no choice, but to fight even if they would most likely be wiped out.

No, they wouldn't all be wiped out.

Monk Tauric, who served the god Skia, wouldn't die.

"Oh Skia...."

Tauric spoke a quiet prayer as he grabbed his mace.

At that moment, he wasn't swept up by despair. He had travelled too hard of a road to give up now.

His muscles expanded as the clothes on his body billowed around him.

In a battle, he couldn't protect everyone. Children would die in this battle, and sadness would seek him out afterwards.

He decided to use his Rage, so he could pre-emptively strike fear into the enemies.

Hoooooooohng.

A radiant pink light surrounded Tauric's body.

"Tauric-nim! Look over there!"

At that moment, the girl let out a shout.

Hwahhhhhhng.

A fireball was falling from the sky. It was heading for the spider monsters called Launchers.

Kwahhhhng!

"Huh?"

Tauric's eyes widened in surprise.

Shwehhhhhk! Kwah-jeek!

An arrow pierced through the Vesic that had charged forward. Tauric turned his gaze towards where the arrow had come from.

"Oh, my god...."

There were only few heroes left in this world.

These were the heroes of the coalition. They were the last hope of this land, and they were gathered to collect the Dimensional Fragments from the bases of their enemies.

Mage Graham and the Elven Lady Latasha appeared.

"We are saved!"

"It's Graham-nim!"

"It's the Silver Arrow!"

Some in the group had fought alongside these heroes in battle, so they cheered when they recognized the two.

When the two group joined forces, the Vesics and Launchers were defeated in an instant.

Tauric greeted them with a happy face.

"You were right on time! Well met!"

"You've done a good job. What happened to the town?"

Tauric shook his head from side to side at Graham's question. The hidden village had been found, and destroyed. Most of the villagers had died. The thirty people here were all that was left.

Moreover, half of them were children.

"Shit! Those Vesic bastards are everywhere now."

The beautiful Elf Latasha had a delicate face, but she let out a string of cuss words. Her forest had been destroyed, and there were no longer any Elves that prohibited themselves from taking life on this planet.

Only the warriors were able to live.

"What happened to the rest of your party that went to attack the Go-shoo-shoo colony?"

Graham shook his head from side to side at Tauric's question.

"We failed to clear it. The rest of our members have dispersed to save as many people as possible."

"Mmmm...."

The news only held despair. Tauric's face darkened.

Go-shoo-shoo was the Dimensional lord that had newly built a colony city in this region. The monsters that lived in this Domain was massing in numbers, and they were encroaching on the surrounding territories.

If the bastard's colony was destroyed, they would be able to stop the proliferation of the monsters. It would give them some room to breathe. However, they had failed. They would have to abandon this land to find a new place to live.

The attack hadn't just happened at the town where Tauric was in residence. Other towns had all been attacked, and the heroes decided to go in twos and threes to save the towns.

Kieeeehehkh!

At that moment, a large life form appeared in the air as it let out a long screech.

"Shit! It's a Feris!"

It was a massive stingray that could fly through the sky.

It was large enough to blot out the sun if it flew over you. In terms of size, it was a flying monster that rivalled the size of a Dragon. The true reason why everyone was afraid of this monster was the fact that it acted as a carrier for other monsters.

Shoo-shoo-shoohk.

Vesics were on top of the Feris. The Vesics unfurled their dragonfly-like wings as they flooded down from the skies.

Doo-doo-doo-doo.

These weren't the only monsters. The ground shook around them as the mole monsters named Tudon pushed their heads out of the ground. The Tudons were coming up all around them.

"Hah. It seems the offensive capability of Go-shoo-shoo's army is beyond imagination."

Tauric, Graham and Latasha's faces darkened at the overwhelming number of monsters.

They could run away, but if they did, thirty people would die. Even if they fought, they couldn't guarantee the lives of the people.

The most devastating part was that these children could become heroes and archmages in the future. The lives of these children would be snuffed out, and it would have been all for naught.

"Let's retreat."

Graham nodded his head at Latasha's words. Monk Tauric held his mouth firmly shut. Tauric was about to open his mouth when he felt a delicate touch on his rough hand.

A child had grabbed his hand, and she was looking up at him with tear-filled eyes.

"Are we going to die?"

"...."

"Is there no miracles left?"

"...."

It was as if the child, who was close to tears, knew what her future held. Tauric turned to look at his companions.

"Let's fight."

"That's unreasonable."

"Then the two of you may escape to safety. I'll do my best to save these people..."

Graham spoke with great care at Tauric's words.

"You are Skia's Monk. You shouldn't recklessly use your body like this. You have bigger tasks to accomplish in the future. I can't let you die in vain."

Tauric's power wasn't weak.

"It is my mission to save the lives of the children. There is nothing more important than that."

"Huh...."

Graham shook his head from side to side at Tauric's stubbornness. To make matters worse, two more Feris had appeared, and the Vesics were jumping off of them too.

The sky was covered with the praying mantis monsters. It wasn't a beautiful sight.

"If dying in this place was arranged by Skiah-nim, I will not refuse it."

Tauric was firm in his words. At his words, Graham raised his staff.

"I guess we have no choice then."

Tauric was someone the survivors of Alphen needed. He was essential to them. The Holy Maiden was gone now. There was no hero that was as well versed in Healing magic as Tauric.

He had no choice, but to help the Monk.

If they wanted to run away after defeating this swarm of monsters, this was their last chance. They had to do it before the Dimensional lord Go-shoo-shoo made an appearance.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

They were getting ready for battle when something extraordinary occurred.

Kwahhhhng!

Accompanying a large explosion, a Feris in the sky was suddenly falling in flames.

Doo-doo-doo-doo.

Eventually, they heard the ground ring out, and they saw a large Undead army appear from over the ridge.

In front of this army, one could see Death Knights charging on their Phantom Steeds.

"My god."

Latasha's face turned white.

"It's the Immortal's Army!"

Graham's body trembled as he dropped his staff.

It was futile. There was no point in struggling to live.

Even the icon of hope, Tauric shook his head.

"There is no miracle coming...."

He never would have expected to meet the Immortal's army here....

The towns people fell to the floor in despair as they saw the large Undead army charging towards them. All that was left was to wait for their eventual deaths.

At that moment, a child let out a shout.

"It's the Holy Maiden! It's Melody-nim!"

".....!"

Tauric raised his head at the child's shout.

He looked toward the rear of the Undead army. The Immortal was on top of a large Phantom Steed, and it was walking slowly towards them.

Unbelievably, the Holy Maiden Melody was riding behind him.

"Shit! The Immortal was the one that had kidnapped the Holy Maiden?"

The Holy Maiden had been their beacon of hope. There had been no news of her for a long time. They had endured enormous suffering during her absence. However, they would have never thought that the Immortal had gotten in the way of the Holy Maiden.

While Tauric was glaring at the Immortal, the Undead army charged towards the Vesics that had landed on the ground.

Chapter 167

Entry into Alphen (2)

Kee-kee-kee.

The goosebump inducing sound of the Skeletons hovered around their ears.

[Have I met that Elven bitch?]

[Ooh-haha! It's a festival! A Festival!]

[You want to make a bet? As always, I will win.]

The Death Knights were boisterously talking, and the humans held their breath as the Death Knights passed by them. The Death Knights didn't show any signs of hostility in their conversations, yet the humans knew how frightening they were.

These beings would cut off their heads as they laughed.

Immortal's Army.

Death's Executioners.

These beings just walked past the people.

Goo-uh-uh-uh!

The Skeletons and the unsightly Zombies also passed by them. The humans were treated as if they were non-existent.

Puh-puhk!

Kwah-keek!

The Vesics and Tudons were helplessly taken down.

No, they were being swept away. Once the army swept past them, the humans let out the breath they had been holding in.

"Hoo-ah."

They couldn't even move their mouth from feeling overpowered.

"What's going on?"

The Immortal's Army held a great hostility and hatred towards the living. Yet they were just passing by the humans right in front of their eyes....

Moreover, the Immortal had shown up with the kidnapped Holy Maiden.

"Look over there. We have to rescue the Holy Maiden."

"The army is at a distance now. This is our golden opportunity."

"However, the bastard has other Familiars....."

They couldn't come to a decision. While they were indecisive, the Immortal approached them on his Phantom Steed.

"Yo, what's up? It's been awhile."

He didn't know their names, but there was a faint memory of their faces left inside Woojin's head. He raised his hand in a welcoming manner as he greeted them.

"...."

Tauric and the other heroes tensed at the sight. They glared at him.

"What are you planning to do by kidnapping the Holy Maiden?"

"What kidnapping?"

Woojin let Melody down.

Melody couldn't control the expression on her face. She was thankful and apologetic at seeing the surviving people. Her expression switched back and forth.

"I'm sorry for my late arrival. To save Alphen, I went to the planet Earth to bring reinforcements."

"What are you saying?"

"The Immortal has agreed to help us reclaim Alphen."

".....!"

Tauric, Graham, and Latasha looked at each other when they heard Melody's words. When she saw their expressions, she laughed with tears in her eyes.

Melody had also been very surprised.

It had almost been unbelievable.

The Immortal's name had been synonymous with calamity, yet he had become her ally.

"The Holy Maiden is dead!"

"She's become the Immortal's corpse puppet!"

"You evil bastard!"

Melody was taken aback when she saw them grasp their weapons as the tension in the air spiralled upwards.

"No. It is a misunderstanding. He really has come to help the coalition...."

"Stop speaking nonsense! I'm sure the Shadow Ghost is controlling her."

"Ah ah. I can't believe the Holy Maiden of Aria had passed on in this fashion."

Tauric seemed genuinely sad. Tears started falling from his eyes.

"This is a true misunderstanding. I'm still alive. The Immortal really is...."

"Yes. She's the Illusion Witch! I'm sure this is an illusion."

"Ah ah. Oh Skia. Please give me strength."

Ooh-ooh-ooh-oohng.

Tauric was swept up in a pink light. As if to let out his pent-up anger, Tauric was getting ready to charge.

When he saw Melody become taken aback at seeing these people become enraged, Woojin let out a sigh.

"Well, do we really have to explain it in such a lame way?"

"I have to resolve the misunderstanding...."

"This isn't something you can resolve with words."

Woojin jumped off Shing Shing, and he summoned the Warrior's Weapon. There was a playful smile on his face.

"You just have to let them feel the truth with their bodies."

When Woojin showed signs of getting ready for battle, Tauric was the first to charge towards Woojin. He couldn't control the tears falling from his eyes.

"I dreamed of this day. I have the chance to eliminate the Immortal when his army isn't around him. Isn't this the culmination of my life destined by Skia-nim?"

Tauric charged forward. No one had been able to eliminate the Immortal, since he was always surrounded by his Familiars and the tens of thousands of Undeads.

He didn't know the reasoning behind the Immortal's actions, but his army was focused on eliminating the Trahnet's army in the distance.

This was Tauric's golden opportunity.

Hoooooong, kwahng!

His mace was blocked by Woojin's Steel Staff. Tauric was the Monk of Skia, the god of Adventurers.

Monk Tauric's strength wasn't insignificant.

His eyes widened from surprise.

Shwahhk, kwahnk!

His surprise didn't end there. Woojin used his strength to push him backwards. Tauric was skidding backwards when the Steel Staff impacted on his knee.

"Koo-uh-uhk!"

He had thought there was no way he would lose in terms of strength. Tauric was being overwhelmed by strength. Was the Immortal always this strong? Moreover, the consequent attacks were swift.

He was as fast as Latasha when she was going all out.

Kwah-jeek, kwahk!

"....."

Tauric was victimized by the Immortal's cruel hands. The Immortal's Steel Staff crushed Tauric's knees, and Tauric was also struck on his head.

Blood exploded forth as his scalp bled freely, but Tauric was barely able to avoid death. However, he couldn't stop himself from passing out. One could see the white of his eyes as he lay on the floor.

Woojin left behind Tauric, and he immediately surged towards Graham.

"Huht!"

Pah-paht!

Graham's body disappeared in a flash as he reappeared a little ways off from his original position.

He had used the close range teleportation spell called Blink.

However....

Shwahhkhk!

The souls that inhabited Woojin's Soul Armor turned into several dozen spears, and the Soul Spears chased after Graham.

"Huh-huht!"

The Soul Spears followed until it impacted on their target. Graham was tirelessly moving to avoid the Soul Spears. Kahng-wojin changed his Warrior's Weapon into a bow, and he shot an arrow.

Puhhhhk!

"Koo-ahhhhk!"

Graham had deployed his defensive magic, yet his shoulder exploded in a bloody mess. Graham rolled on the ground.

"My father's murderer!"

Latasha.

She was only 60 years old, yet she had risen to the position of Elf Lord. She had filled the position out of necessity as countless elders had sacrificed themselves in battle.

The Immortal had killed her father!

Kah-ahng, kahng!

Latasha danced with daggers in each hand. In a flash, Woojin had transformed his Warrior's Weapon into a daggers as he faced her.

Hoo-ah-ahk, kahng, shwee-sheek, shoohk!

The four daggers clashed against each other, and the battle was becoming prolonged. Latasha possessed the tragic Elven Blood in her veins, and the Elves were second to none in terms of agility. However, he was as fast as Latasha.

She would have never imagined the Immortal was this fast.

There were only a handful of times the Immortal had personally entered a battle, so it wasn't surprising that Latasha had no idea about the capabilities of the Immortal. She

had heard countless stories about his notoriety, but she had only faced him twice before.

This would be her third time.

Kwahhk!

The Immortal used the split-second opening to strike Latasha's thigh.

"Ooh-oohk."

It wasn't a critical wound, but it was an effective blow that was enough to decide the outcome of the battle.

Shoo-shoohk, shahk!

Kahng-woojin's daggers danced as wounds opened up all over Latasha's body.

Kwah-jeeek!

In the end, each daggers were embedded in her shoulders. Her arms were sealed from moving.

"Ah-ahk!"

As a last-ditch effort, she attempted a low kick. Maybe it was because she couldn't control her strength, but her shin broke. Her lower leg was hanging at a weird angle as she lost her balance.

"Son of a bitch! I'll curse you even in my death!"

Woojin's smirked at Latasha's struggle.

"Let's just forget about the past."

"You want me to forget about my enmity against you for killing my family?"

"You caused harm to my subordinates too."

"..."

Even if Latasha had fought against the Immortal Army, how many could she have killed? In the battle where she had face off against him, she was placed in the rearguard unit.

"I destroyed the soulless Undeads. How can you compare it to losing family...."

"Ah, I don't care. They are precious to me."

"Despicable...."

"We have enmity against each other, so let's just call it as being even."

"....."

He unsummoned the Warriors Weapon jammed into her shoulder. More blood spilled out through her open wounds.

Woojin glanced behind him, and he saw the pale Melody. Then there were the terrified village people that couldn't even meet his gaze.

"Well, shall I go out and help in earnest?"

"...you should be a little bit more merciful...."

Melody started mumbling something as she looked at Woojin, but she gave up on it. The three of them were still alive. The only problem was the fact that they were in critical conditions.

"You take care of it."

Woojin got back on Shing Shing, and he summoned Jaenis and Dolsae.

[Are we going to save Alphen yet!]

Woojin grinned as he looked at Sunggoo, who was fighting a fierce battle with the Feris.

"It's about to start."

[.....]

Jaenis' body flew into the air.

[I'll save you all from this dreadful life!]

Jaenis' staff started to emit fire as it ruthlessly impacted on the incredible number of Vesics that were swarming towards them from distance.

"Shall I gather the souls first?"

Woojin possessed Thrash's Protection. Most of its abilities were sealed from being damaged.

There were no limits on how many souls he could store inside his Soul Armor, so he welcomed the presence of the thousands of ingredients he would be able to use.

He could also see the Dimensional lord Go-shoo-shoo, who was personally leading his army into the battle field.

"Let's go, Dolsae."

[Weeeeeng]

Dolsae started to gather all the blood spilled on the Battlefield. Since Bibi wasn't here, it would be hard to calm down the Blood Golem. However, there was no better warning he could give to this world than the rampaging Blood Golem.

Kahng-woojin's.... No. The Immortal's Undead Army had returned to Alphen.



The giant Cyclops Go-shoo-shoo was lying on the floor. He was a bloody mess.

"A bad egg has returned."

"I know you missed me. Isn't that right?"

"Koo-roo. Choose your territory. I won't encroach on it."

Woojin had his axe rested on his shoulder, and he stood in front of the Cyclop's single eye.

"What should I do?"

"What the hell are you talking about?"

"I want to take possession of the whole planet."

"...."

Go-shoo-shoo's big eye blinked.

"So you are aiming for the Alphen's Code?"

"....."

Woojin furrowed his eyebrows.

"What is this Code suppose to be?"

Go-shoo-shoo's eye rolled as he looked over the Immortal.

"I see. You don't know about it. This is why you are uselessly helping the residents of this planet."

If he he knew about it, he probably would have spent more effort on the Dimensional battles. The Immortal's deeds were eccentric. It was hard to see him as a Dimensional lord.

"You could be a little bit more friendly by telling me what you are talking about. Would that be a problem?"

"Why should I do that?"

Woojin knitted his brows. He brought down the axe in his hand with force.

Kwah-jeek!

"If you plan on playing twenty questions, you can just fuck off."

The axe was embedded inside the Cyclop's head, and his body started to fade away into gray light.

"This is annoying."

Maybe all the 72 thrones of Trahnet were gathered at Alphen for this Code. The Dimensional lords at Planet Jaku was comparably weak to the ones in Alphen.

Woojin brushed off his hand, and he looked at Jaemin and Sunggoo.

"Do you think you'll be able to do this?"

"Well, I don't see much differences from any previous tasks we had to do."

Woojin looked at the location where Go-shoo-shoo had disappeared, and he looked at all the corpses of monsters filling up his surrounding.

"This bastard is on the level of being a small-fry. Don't let your guard down too much."

"Yes, hyung-nim."

"Yes, hyung."

"Then you guys clear the surrounding. If you see something useful, pick it up."

"Yes sir!"

When they moved away, Woojin absorbed all the souls floating around the surrounding. Moreover....

Pah-pah-paht!

Kee-kee-keek!

Several thousand Skeletons rose up once again, and they replenished his army.

"I have to gather all the Set Items as fast as I can."

If he gathered the Set Items once again, he would be able to maintain a much bigger army.

Woojin headed towards Melody.

She had healed Tauric, Graham and Latasha. Then she had healed the townspeople.

She was in the process of blessing them.

Since they had confirmed that her holy power wasn't fake, Tauric and his party looked at Woojin with dumbfounded expressions.

"Why....why did you spare us?"

"You want me to kill you?"

They weren't asking him to kill them. They were just curious about the reasoning behind his actions.

"Why are you helping the coalition?"

"Well, is there some rule that says I can't?"

"...."

The Immortal was strong, and he was still an asshole.

"I'll clean this up for you guys. Just don't interfere with my work."

He'll hunt them all down.

At the very least, he wanted to return to Earth with Yong Yong.

Woojin ended the conversation by walking away. Everyone gathered around Melody when he left.

"Is that person a hero, Holy Maiden?"

She let out an awkward laugh at the child's question.

"....I'm not sure...."

Latasha let out a low growl as she looked at the Immortal's back.

"I don't know what he is thinking. I'm sure he will cause us harm in the end."

"I'm not sure about that."

The Holy Maiden looked at Woojin with slightly saddened eyes.

'Even after hearing the oracle....'

She had delivered Aria's words.

Nevertheless, Woojin's behavior hadn't changed. He didn't show any reluctance in entering Alphen. She didn't know his true intent, but it was true that she should be thankful towards him.

Melody bowed her head towards his back.

Chapter 168

Reconstruction (1)

Go-shoo-shoo's army was annihilated.

They hadn't been repelled. They hadn't had the opportunity retreat either. They were simply annihilated.

The corpses on Go-shoo-shoo's vanished territory rose up as Undeads, and the Immortal was leading this army.

The people, who were confused, were the refugees that had hidden from Go-shoo-shoo's offensive campaign.

"I don't believe it. This is the prelude to a calamity."

"That's right. What reason does the Immortal have for helping us?"

The fear and repulsion towards the Immortal was almost an instinct for these people. Many people here had lost their family members in the war with Alandal. They couldn't even recover their corpses as they became Undeads.

Melody was barely able to gather the people here, and they were talking in hushed voices. They were nervous.

The heroes, who had been the hope of the coalition, were also confused by the situation.

"What is his endgame?"

"I don't believe it. You are saying he is doing this as an act of goodwill without any payment expected in return?"

Melody was in the middle of this dispute.

Melody thoroughly understood the confused feeling of her people. She had also been

surprised time and time again by the Immortal.

She looked at the 6 heroes gathered here.

Graham, Tauric and Latasha was present. Then there was the young king of the Honshoo kingdom named Kontz, Orc chieftain Krueger and the Dwarf King Raul.

"There is something you should all know."

"....."

When everyone's attention was focused on her, she opened her small mouth.

"Immortal is human. He is the same as us."

"Nonsense!"

"Your joke is in poor taste, Voice of Aria!"

She calmly raised her voice at the heated responses.

"I followed my goddess' oracle. I was guided to earth, and I saw the true identity of the Immortal. We were the ones that had misunderstood him."

"....."

Dwarf King Raul asked a question amongst the silence.

"How was he over there? Was he less rash, less cruel and less tyrannical?"

"On earth he,...."

Melody thought over the question, and she pursed her lips.

Even on earth, the Immortal had been rash and tyrannical. He had done whatever he wanted to do.

"I knew it. The Immortal is the Immortal. He is calamity personified. We won't dance from happiness, because he is capricious in nature. We lost too many to do that."

His words were correct. However...

"However, it is also true that he is helping us."

"..."

That was true. Go-shoo-shoo's Colony was being dismantled right now. Go-shoo-shoo's Dungeons were all cleared, and he no longer had a foothold in this world. If he wanted to come back to Alphen, Go-shoo-shoo would have to return through another Dungeon. However, this was a long ways off.

Basically, a Dimensional lord that had caused terror in this region was gone. This was also the reason why the people that had escaped in every direction were able to gather here.

There were over a thousand people here, who were sick and tired of being afraid and exhausted.

"He is our hope. This is the word of my goddess."

The heroes still wasn't satisfied even after hearing Melody's appeal. It didn't matter if her words were true. They had too much enmity and feelings stacked against the Immortal.

Moreover, they couldn't hide the fear and worry they had towards the Immortal.

"I wonder if this is like chasing a Wyvern away to bring in a Dragon."

"That's right. Our future will still be very uncertain if we rely on him."

Melody's face darkened a little bit as she spoke.

"The important part is that he is making a sacrifice for our sake."

"Huh. What sacrifice is the Immortal making for us?"

"..."

While they continued this hopeless conversation, a Phantom Steed galloped towards them. When the Immortal got closer, the heroes unconsciously grabbed their

weapons.

They were tense as their palms became sweaty just from the Immortal appearing.

"Yo."

Woojin jumped off Shing Shing, and he stood amongst them.

"What are you all doing?"

"....."

Woojin furrowed his brows. They were either looking at each other or they looked at the ground.

"What? What's with this atmosphere?"

The heroes tensed at Woojin's playful words. Melody spoke quietly into this tense atmosphere.

"They still feel awkward at receiving help from Immortal-nim.... Eventually they will adjust....."

"Ah ah."

Woojin grinned as he looked at the people that was unable to look him in the eyes.

"We've been fighting a life and death battle, yet it looks like I'm suddenly pretending to be friendly with you. Is that how it is?"

"...."

"Alliance. This is an alliance. Who doesn't have enmity against others? Stop acting like children."

Woojin looked over them when his gaze stopped at Latasha.

"Are you going to keep acting up?"

Woojin unfurled two fingers to point at her eyes. She looked up at him.

"If you continue to glare at me like that, I'll string up your bones."

"....."

Her pride didn't allow her to avoid his gaze, but Latasha's eyes were unfocused as it shook. The light in the Immortal's eyes said he was telling her the truth. He wasn't joking.

"It isn't as if you guys are the only ones with enmity. I'll bury my enmity towards you all. So let us refrain ourselves. If you really don't like me that much, you can attack me. Do you think it'll make much of a difference if I kill one or two more people?"

"....."

He was probably the only one that could speak those words so naturally on this planet. No.... Even if one searched through this Dimension, the Immortal was unique.

"If you don't have a death wish, don't look at me with that look in your eyes. Ok?"

"...."

"You aren't going to answer me?"

"....understood."

It was as if Latasha had unwillingly squeezed out those words. Woojin smiled when he heard it.

"All right. Give me your opinions about the Colony."

"Which Colony are you talking about?"

"I'll have to set up a base of operations where all the forces of the coalition would gather."

The heroes looked at each other, and their face was glowing. They were going to rebuild the scattered coalition forces.....

"Don't we have to pick a place that is easy to defend?"

Dwarf King Raul started drawing a map on the floor.

"There is a deep ravine here. It'll be a good enough place to gather the people."

Woojin look at the map, and he pointed at a location.

"Where's this?"

"This is the Sauraus mountain. The surrounding region is quite open around this pointed mountain, so one would be easily found by one's enemies."

"An open space....."

"The area is elevated, but it is debateable as to whether one could use that to one's advantage in defending the place. Moreover, it is an easy place to isolate and cut off the supplies to the mountain. The most important factor is that Juliel has set up his Colony there."

"So this place is where the dog house is located at?"

Trahnet's great lord.

Second Throne Juliel.

Woojin laughed as he picked up a stick to plant it at the location.

"I'll build my Colony here."

"As I said, that place is...."

Raul was about to protest, but he shut his mouth when he caught sight of Woojin's eyes.

"I'll do the cleaning. Just get ready to move."

"....."

After Woojin finished talking, he called over the two dongsaengs that was approaching them.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

A ball of fire suddenly dropped from the sky accompanied by a small explosion. When the flames died away, a man with a warm expression greeted the others.

"Hello."

Chee-ji-ji-jeek.

A swarm of bats coalesced to form a person. This person lowered his head.

"Nice to meet you."

The heroes awkwardly nodded their heads when Hong-sunggoo and Do-jaemin arrived.

"Both of you get acquainted with them, since you'll be travelling together often."

"Heh heh. I look forward to working with you all."

"Let us all get along."

Woojin secretly smiled at their naive greetings. This reminded him of the time when he was first summoned to Alphen during his 3rd year of high school.

I was a hellish period in his life.

"Uh? Where are you going, hyung?"

"I'm cleaning up the place where we'll be moving in."

"What? This place has apartments?"

"..."

It wasn't even worth his time to respond to those words. Woojin rode Shing Shing as he waved his hand, then he disappeared far into the distance.

"Heh he. Since the atmosphere is a bit awkward, how about we introduce ourselves over some alcohol?"

"....."

The people were still being awkward at Sunggoo's words, so he turned to look at Jaemin.

"Hey, Jaemin. Why don't you bring out some stuff from that Dimensional storage or whatever. Alcohol and...."

"Yes...."

Woojin had granted authority to Do-jaemin, so he had a partial access to the Domain storage. It was usually used to put in any loots they gathered, but it could also be used to take stuff out.

Jaemin started taking out food and alcohol. Sunggoo diligently filled each cup.

"Shall we drink?"

As the alcohol started being passed around, Suggoo had a bright smile on his face.

It seemed like a distant memory, but his college life hadn't been all for naught.

What better way was there to break the awkwardness? Alcohol and games were the best way to become friendly with others.

"Well, since we've started, let's go full tilt. Let's share it with everyone."

There were almost 2000 people gathered here.

However, the Dimensional Domain's storage was massive.

The storage would still be overflowing with food even if they fed everyone here. Do-jaemin didn't hold back in taking out the food. It had been a long time since the village people were able to satiate their hunger.

Maybe what the people really needed was a solution to hunger and safety rather than revenge.

They had been fighting tooth and nail to live and have some semblance of life....

Maybe they'll have to live in the shadow of a being that lived in order not to die.

"Drink! Drink! Chug down that alcohol!"

"....."

Sunggoo took the lead of the party, and it continued into the dawn.



Summit of Sauraus Mountain.

Juliel had a stunned expression as he looked at Necromancer Kahng-woojin, who had brought his Undead army to his doorstep.

"I don't understand you."

"What?"

"What enmity do you have against me? We are Dimensional lords, so why do we have to waste resources to fight each other?"

"You think this is a waste?"

"It is a waste. In the end, there is nothing to be gained from this. Isn't this a waste of Points?"

"Hmmm."

Woojin stroked his chin.

If one excluded death, what did one gain from this? Maybe he'll be able to find out a little bit about how the Dimensional lords think.

Woojin discreetly threw a bait out.

"So do you have the Code?"

"Are you coveting the throne? If so, why the hell are you doing this?"

Woojin's eyes shone.

"Weren't you on the Second Throne?"

"You are very clueless about the Rankings. I stole one Throne. I'm in the Third Throne now."

He understood it.

There were 72 great lords of Trahnet.

The Throne were numbered from 1 to 72.

This was a Ranking they kept, and it depended on how many one possessed.

If one wanted to steal a seat, one had to accumulate points. Once one gets to the 73rd Ranking, one had the qualification to challenge the first Throne.

"There's the Code I haven't found yet....."

Woojin's mumbling was well received by Juliel.

"Ah, you are talking about the Code. Ah ah. You came back to Alphen to look for it?"

"Isn't one Code the same as all the other Codes?"

"What the hell are you talking about? Each Code's authority....."

Juliel's expression hardened in mid sentence. He suddenly stood up.

"You bastard. You don't know about the Code."

Woojin shrugged his shoulders.

"If I knew about it, why would I need to put out my feelers?"

"How dare you! How daaaaaaaare you!"

Juliel became enraged when he realized he had been tricked.

Woojin smirked as he took out his Warrior's Weapon.

"Our Bibi is the best in taking care of dogs."

If Bibi was here, she could have use her illusions. Wouldn't she have been able to gain more information?

Woojin was disappointed, but he quickly let go of those feelings.

'Well, Bibi has her own work to do.'

She was probably having a good time decorating the Colony.

She had the experience of building up the Dimensional Domain, so she would do really well in her current task.

"You bastard! How dare you trick me!"

"You were the one that allowed yourself to be duped."

"Koo-ahh-ahk!"

Woojin and Juliel clashed.



Bibi was in the control tower as she looked over the large aircraft carrier. The vine tree had grown over the control tower to become the Colony's symbol, and one could enter the control tower from the root like a house.

"HmMMM."

The deck was large, but most of the living facilities were at the passenger's quarters.

"What's troubling you, Bibi?"

"Ah, Sooah."

Bibi happily greeted Sooah, who was as tall as her. Did this little child know that she was the cat?

Currently, they both looked like little girls.

"I was thinking about how I should decorate this place."

"Ah-ha."

"Do you know what an aircraft carrier is, Sooah?"

"Aircraft carrier?"

Sooah tilted her head in confusion. She was barely a kindergartner, so maybe the word was too difficult for her. Sooah had become the Holy Maiden of earth's unknown goddess, yet this didn't mean her knowledge had expanded.

"I know what aircraft means."

"Aircraft?"

"It is a more difficult word, but it has the same meaning as a plane."

"Ah ha. So that is why they call it an aircraft carrier."

Bibi looked at the wide deck as she nodded her head.

"No wonder."

So that's what an aircraft carrier was.

Aircraft was a plane.

"So that's why it is called an aircraft carrier. I wonder what carrier means?"

Bibi tilted her head in puzzlement.

She used her authority over the Colony to search through the Store. She needed an expert that would be able to renovate this rundown Colony city.

<Nosam> - 1,400p

One of the Dwarf Engineers of the Black Mine tribe.

He is adept at creating magical machines.

Design Option - Flying Boat, Mechanical Golem, Tank....

Build Option - Siege type Vulcan Cannon, Offensive Buckshot....

"I found it!"

She found the talent that'll renovate the aircraft carrier. Bibi didn't think twice about consuming the Points needed to appoint this talent.

Chapter 169

Reconstruction (2)

Dwarf Nosam was an expert in mechanical engineering. He scouted out the aircraft carrier, and he returned to Bibi to give a report.

"It is excellent. I'm surprised by Planet earth's technical skills."

"Is that so? Will it be able to fly?"

"This is unsuitable for flight..... This ship is supposed to be used to float on water....."

"What are you saying? Are you saying it won't be able to fly?"

Bibi's bright eyes glared at him, and the surprised Nosam bowed his head. As a Dimensional refugee, the admin of a Colony was the next highest person in terms of ranking after the Dimensional lord.

"I'll do my best."

"That's right. Hurry up and fix it. I think it can't fly, because it is broken."

"....."

"Are you saying you can't fix it?"

"N....no. I'll do my best."

"If you need anything, don't hesitate to ask. I've received the authority to use unlimited amount of Points."

"Huh-uhk."

Nosam lowered his head deeper towards Bibi. If a Dimensional lord allowed her to use unlimited amount of Points, it meant she was in his inner circle. There was no downside in getting on her good side.

"I'll release a blueprint soon."

"All right. I'll look forward to it."

Bibi's eyes were twinkling from anticipation.

Nosam bowed, and he was about to leave when he came face to face with Jung-minchan at the doorway. They gave each other an awkward greeting. After passing by Nosam, Minchan approached Bibi.

"What are those things that suddenly formed on the deck, Steward Bibi?"

"What do think it is? Those are essential buildings."

She had bought several buildings from the Dimensional Store, and those buildings were being built on the deck. There were new workers she had hired, and the Dimensional Domain residents of Alandal were naturally coming back and forth from the Colony and the Domain.

"If you build all those buildings on the deck, what are we going to do about the planes?"

If the runway was taken over by the buildings, they would only be able to operate the several helicopters they owned from that space. Minchan didn't know what Bibi was planning, so he had come looking for her.

"Ah. Don't worry about it. Master decided to give the heli-whatever to Dolsae. He prefers to use the Wyverns flying in formation."

Bibi had already been told about Woojin's plans. The Wyverns were able to take off vertically, so they didn't need a long runway. The outer parts of the Colony city would be decorated by Bibi. It was up to her discretion.

"Hmmm. I guess if we use the Wyverns...."

After imagining it for a moment, Minchan nodded his head.

However, what did that have to with constructing these buildings.....

"Why are you building a cafe and a dessert store on top of the deck....."

He would understand it if she erected a Wyvern's Nest or a Training Facility. Why was building a cafe the most important task on the agenda?

"They are very important."

"....."

Minchan became momentarily speechless at Bibi's sure attitude. Currently, restaurants, entertainment facilities and cultural facilities for the residents had already been built beneath the deck.

However, Bibi was filling the top teck with buildings that had nothing to do with battle. Moreover, the other races were crossing over from the Dimensional Domain, and the residents of Alandal wasn't used to this sight. He worried there would be friction amongst these two groups.

"More importantly, our residents aren't able to communicate with the Dimensional Domain residents....."

"Oh yea. I'll have to sell some of the Language Drugs."

She was direct in her actions.

How could there be such an easy solution like this?

Minchan was at a loss for words. Bibi immediately bought a store that sold Language Drugs from the Dimensional store. She would build it right at the base of the control tower.

In the end, the Colony city was built through Point consumption. If she could complete a blueprint, it'll all be built within the day.

"I want you to tell the Domain Residents to buy and eat the Language Drug. Tell them to buy it with the Blood Stones."

Alandal's Prime Minister Minchan spoke a long time with Bibi, who held authority over the Colony. They discussed various issues.

A city where the current Domain Residents and the residents of this planet could gather Bloodstones on earth was being made right now.

Zeeeeng.

"Uh? What is that?"

On the deck below the control tower, a new portal was formed. The eye-catching part was that this new portal was different in color to the red portal next to it.

"It seems master has made a Colony in Alphen. Of course, it hasn't been fully activated yet."

The aircraft carrier had several portals.

There was the one heading to the Dimensional Domain of Alandal, Seoul Station's 1st exit and Necia's Pillar on planet Jaku.

When the newly added portal was activated, a portal heading towards Alphen would be formed.

"So I can head to Alphen if I pass through that one?"

"Mmmm. Yes. However, you'll need permission from master."

"So the king was successful in building his Colony."

"Isn't that a given?"

Bibi's faith in Kahng-woojin was the deepest compared to anyone by his side. She was his first familiar, and she had aided him for the longest time.

Minchan spoke as he laughed.

"I'll go ready the second party."

It wasn't too long before Che-haesol, Blanka and the Phantom Unit would have to cross over.

"You do that."

Bibi gave a general answer, then she opened the Dimensional Store. She busily started decorating the aircraft carrier.

The Point Total for the Domain was dropping at a rapid pace.



A tree was planted on top of the Sauras mountain. Latasha was shocked when she saw how fast it grew.

"How do you have a World Tree....."

Tree of Life.

The Mother World Tree communicated with the world, yet a Necromancer, who studied death, had planted it. He was the most unlikely person to interact with the World Tree.

Of course, it was only a symbol chosen for the Colony, and it didn't hold much significance to Woojin. However, each person felt differently about such symbols.

"What did the crest of your Coalition look like?"

Alphen's heroes were surprised at Woojin's words.

"Why are you so surprised? Do you think people will gather if I put up my flag?"

They had to make it known, who is residing at the Sauras mountain. In the first place, he hadn't picked this place with his enemies in mind. He had placed the Colony here with the surviving Coalition members in mind.

"Y...yes, that's right. We have to make it known that the Coalition is alive and well."

The shocking part was that those words had come out from the Immortal's mouth.

Currently, the person that was breaking down everything in a rational manner was the Immortal.

Melody made a suggestion as she looked at Woojin.

"You should put up Alandal's flag."

"Mmmm. If I did that, wouldn't people avoid this place?"

"Ah...."

Melody let out a sigh. Just from looking at the expression on the heroes here she knew everyone held a deep-seated fear and wariness towards him. She realized how much her way of thinking had changed.

'Kahng-woojin-nim isn't a bad person.'

No, he might be a bad person. However, he wasn't the unbelievably scary Necromancer that she had vaguely imagined in her mind. At the very least, he was someone she can converse with.

She had watched Woojin as she lived near him on earth, and this was her feeling on this subject.

"All right. Let's put this out too."

Woojin took out the flag that had been purchased by Bibi. It had the picture of a cat that seemed to be roaring.

It was quite different from the symbols and imagery that had been associated with Alandal in Alphen.

"Is Lecia's high priest still alive?"

"He tried to resist against the Undead Army....."

It seemed he had killed the high priest. Woojin let out a bitter laugh.

"Shouldn't there be a successor?"

"....."

Melody had come back from earth with Woojin. She didn't have the answer to his question.

The answer came from Latasha's lips.

"The high priest that received Lecia's Holy Item is staying in the north. He is staying at the city of Litan."

"Ho-oh. That's great. You should lead the way."

"W....why would I...."

"Let's just go."

"....."

Latasha frowned, but she didn't have much choice. She stepped forward.

"The Colony will be activated in a day. Do a good job and protect it."

His Colony had just been formed. Until it activated, Woojin didn't have much to do here. He'll be able to build a city later through the Dimensional Store.

It would be better for him to go out and find the Items he needed.

"I'm going to clean the surrounding. You should rest a little bit. I'll be back."

Go-shoo-shoo's army had been annihilated, and he had even stolen Juliel's Colony.

Two Dimensional lords in this region was dead, but their underlings were still out and about. However, Woojin didn't need to stay behind to clear them out of this region when there were no Dimensional lords nearby. Sunggoo and the heroes of Alphen was sufficient in being able to take care of them.

The most important part was the fact that he was forming a base camp here. He needed either a Colony city or a town.

As time passes, monsters will start to gather around the Sauraus mountain.

As he methodically take over the Dungeons and Colonies of other Dimensional lords, they'll start to counter-attack.

"Well, let's go."

"...."

Latasha looked at the World Tree once again, then she floated into the air.

"Follow me."

Her body was encased in a fierce wind as she accompanied a Wind Spirit into the air. Woojin got on Shing Shing as he chased after Latasha.

When they left, Melody unfurled the flag.

"Mmmm? Is that really the symbol of Alandal?"

"The combination of those two is a bit...."

What sane person would think about Alandal when one saw a picture of a cat? She had already seen it several times before, but Melody couldn't stop her laughter from coming out.

"Let's hang it up."

"Mmmm."

"We have to advertise the alliance between Alphen's Coalition and Alandal."

They put the two flags representing the two forces in front of the World Tree that was growing atop the Saurus mountaintop.

"So why is the Immortal trying to find Lecia's high priest?"

"That's...."

When trying to predict a person's action, one usually thought about their past actions. In the past.....

The Immortal threatened, stole and killed all the time. This was why everyone's expression darkened.

The Immortal's relationship with the priests, who worshipped the gods, was especially poor.

"Maybe.... I wonder if he is planning on stealing Lecia's holy object again...."

Tauric was god Skia's monk, and his face crumpled. He had experienced it before too.

He gnashed his teeth when he thought about the time when the Holy Item called Skia's Boots were pulled off his feet.

"It seems his desire to collect the Holy Items is still present."

It had been a subject that had been discussed for a long time in the past about the Immortal's peculiar collection

He broke a branch off the World Tree, and he stole Holy Items from each temple.....

The Immortal's Army had been getting to become a serious problem when he started to gather all these treasures.

Tauric suddenly looked at this boots.

As expected of being a god of adventurers, Skia's Boots allowed one to run without getting exhausted.

A Holy Item was newly made when a new high priest appeared.

His boots were the 21st Skia's Boots to be made after the Immortal stole one. The boots were a treasure that proved that he was the First Monk of the god Skia.

"Why wasn't he covetous of my Item?"

If he still coveted the Holy Items, Tauric's Item should have been the first one he should have taken. The fact that the Immortal left him alone made him feel leery.

"Hmm. I have no idea."

They didn't know why the Immortal went to look for Lecia's high priest, but there was no way he would just unreasonably steal the Item like before. They were allies now.

Maybe....



They were at the biggest lake in the northern region.

"Is that the Litan's Lake?"

"Yes."

"There is a city there?"

"This is the final city of the Coalition still left standing. However, only the chosen people could enter this place."

Litan's Lake was large like the sea. There was only a single green island floating atop the waters.

"You have to be chosen?"

"The Water Dragons bar intruders from entering the Litan's Lake."

This was the reason why the city of Litan was able to avoid attacks from the Dimensional lords. At the same time, there weren't many in the Coalition that had access to this place.

This was their hideout, and it was also the final supply depot for the Coalition.

The food from the Litan's Island provided the main supplies for the Coalition.

Latasha sat down at the dock, and she turned to look at Woojin.

"Even I do not have permission to enter this place. The lookouts at the Litan Island probably caught sight of us already. A person will appear soon to talk to us."

Woojin's brows furrowed.

"We have to wait until that time?"

"This is the only way you will be able to meet the Lecia's high priest."

If one couldn't go to the Litan Island, one had to wait for the people on the island to come out.

However, Woojin smirked as he grabbed the collar of Latasha's shirt.

"W....what the hell are you doing?"

"In this world, there is no such thing as an only method."

It was a binary choice. There was a road or there wasn't.

Instead of walking on the road, Immortal frequently made his own roads to travel. He grabbed Latasha's back collar, and Shing Shing flew into the air.

"T...the Water Dragons will attack....."

She was dangling in the sky, and Latasha's face turned pale. A whirlpool started forming in the lake. There were 17 of them.

The Water Dragons readied their Dragon's Breath.

Chapter 170

Oracle (1)

Poo-hoo-hoo!

The water from the lake flew into the air as if it was ascending into the heavens. Each Breath let out by the Water Dragons were streams of water. Each stream turned into something akin to sharp assassin needles.

It was hard to maintain a sane mind when watching several hundred thousand sharp needles flying through the air.

Elf Lord Latasha was hanging in the air. She felt dizzy when she saw that attack coming towards her.

Her body was stiff as a board, and she was so surprised that she forgot to breathe. It felt as if several dozen water drops containing the sharp energy would pierce through her.

No, it was going to happen.

Pah-pah-pah-pah-pah-paht!

Latasha let out her breath as she saw the water droplets disperse as it impacted on an invisible barrier.

"Hoo-ah."

Too-doo-doo-doo-dook.

It felt as if she was watching a heavy rainfall from below the eaves. The water came flying at incredible speed, yet it dispersed into the surrounding after impacting against the barrier. One couldn't just laugh it off when one thought about the power behind attack.

"They aren't that big of a deal."

Latasha reflexively turned her head. She looked at the man flying in the air as he held onto the collar of her shirt.

Immortal.

She had never seen or hear of someone that was as unreasonable as him.

He was trying to brute force himself into the Litan City, which was protected by the Water Dragons..... It was something even the Dimensional lord of Trahnet avoided doing.

"The Breaths aren't the end of it!"

Even if the Soul Barrier allowed him to avoid any damage, there were dozens of additional reason why Water Dragons of the Litan Lake were dangerous.

"What? It isn't as if the Water Dragons can fly. Can they?"

"They can."

"...what?"

Woojin was dumbfound as he looked at Latasha.

"They can fly?"

"W....we have to take shelter...."

Poo-ah-ah-ah!

The whirlpool split apart as the heads of the Dragons surfaced.

Koo-ah-ah-ah!

Accompanying the roars, the Dragons appeared. They were so long that their tails were still within the water even though the Dragons had almost reached Woojin.

"Oohk!"

Woojin quickly shifted his body, and he avoided the sharp teeth of a Dragon. The

Dragons had long whiskers as long as its body, and it was reminiscent of a catfish. Moreover, it was closer to looking like an Eastern Dragon from legend than a Western Dragon.

There were 17 of them, and they rose into the sky as if they were swimming through sky. When they earnestly started to attack Woojin, he couldn't defend against it for too long.

'My souls will dissipate first.'

If the Soul Armor had enough souls in storage, it formed a barrier to automatically protect Woojin. The continuous threats were quickly dissipating his Souls.

He had diligently gathered souls after he arrived at Alphen, yet he might regrettably lose all he had gained.

This was the first time Woojin felt taken aback.

"Shit!"

They quickly changed direction, and they escaped from the skies above Litan Lake.

They landed on the ground as if skipping across the ground. The 17 Dragons, which had been swimming in the air, glared at Woojin, then they returned below the surface of the water.

Chah-ah-ahk!

The lake waters became waves as it wetted the land.

"Kook. What the hell?"

Woojin got up, and he looked at the sloshing lake.

"Kuhk. What did I tell you?"

Latasha had rolled alongside Woojin, so she scolded him.

He had pompously stepped forward, yet he had come up with empty results.

Latasha was about to say something more, but she shut up when the furrows on his forehead deepened. There was nothing good about unnecessarily getting on his nerves.

Anyways, the Water Dragons were a disaster level power.

It was so bad that Trahnet's Dimensional lord left this place alone.

Just because he was the Immortal didn't mean he'll do any better. Latasha made this accusation inside her head as she check up on the Immortal's expression.

"....?"

Laughter? Was he really laughing right now?

"This is fun."

After he laughed for a brief moment, he took out his Warrior's Weapon.

Was he trying to attempt it again? Was he going to go against the Water Dragons of the Litan's Lake?

"Y....you are being reckless!"

"We won't know what will happen unless I try it out."

In the past, the first Dragon he had caught was hard, but it got easier as he hunted several more of them.

It would be a bit troublesome fighting 17 of them, but it wasn't as if it was impossible.

He wasn't alone either.

Shoo-shoo-shoohk.

Black smoke coalesced around Woojin to form Death Knights.

[Are we hunting Dragons?]

[It has been awhile since we've seen Dragons.]

[I think this is the Litan's Lake.....]

All the Death Knights were Woojin's familiars, but they were all from different races. Moreover, they all had distinct personalities. Their memories all varied, so several of them knew about the Water Dragons residing in Litan's Lake.

It didn't matter what they remembered. If Woojin ordered it, they wouldn't hesitate to charge forward.

[Goo-ha-ha. Are you trying to make friends for Yong Yong?]

Lich Jaenis was summoned besides Woojin. It would be possible to hunt all of the Water Dragons at the same time if Jaenis was by his side.

It would be possible with the help of a Lich, who was unrivalled at Debuff magic.

Weeeeeeng.

Moreover, they would be unrivalled if Dolsae joined the party.

It would be best if Yong Yong was with him, but he had enough power to hunt down the Dragons.

Woojin was about to confidently step forward towards the lake.

"Let's do this ag....."

Woojin was about to speak gallantly when he swallowed his words.

Shahhhh.

A boat was swiftly moving through the water towards Woojin.

In front of the boat, a 10 year old boy was steering the boat. He was wearing clothes that were way too big for him. Woojin tilted his head in confusion when he realized the clothes looked familiar.

"What the hell?"

The boat docked, and the boy placed a ladder over the railing. When he got off the

boat, he approached Woojin.

There were Death Knights lined up all around him, yet the boy didn't back down at all.

The boy stood in front of Woojin, and he gave his greeting.

A cowl was precariously hanging on top of his head, but it refused to fall off.

"Are you the Immortal?"

Woojin's eyes twinkled when the clear voice came out of the boy's lips.

"Are you Lecia's high priest?"

"Yes, I am."

"I hadn't called you, so why did you come out here?"

"I didn't invite you, so why did you come here?"

"....."

Woojin didn't say anything. He silently stared at the boy.

"If the sacrifice of myself could protect the Litan's Island, it is worth it."

"Why do you think I'm here to kill you"

"Aren't you here for the Lecia's Gloves?"

The boy pushed Lecia's Gloves towards Woojin.

It was a Holy Item that could grow a bud from all seeds, and it guaranteed the harvest of fruits.

This was Lecia's treasure. He was the god of fertility.

Of course, a high priest's authority was diminished when one lost the Holy Item. In certain circumstances, it was a worse offense to lose the Item than to die.

He was voluntarily giving away such a treasure.....

"...."

Was he a plucky little guy? Or was he being sensible?

"I'll use it well."

Woojin unhesitatingly took the gloves.

It was the Ingredient Item needed to make Thrash's Punishment. The Holy Items were basically tokens of the high priests. However, as Lecia's high priest, he didn't look bothered at losing the Item.

"I pray that the oracle comes to pass."

"The oracle...."

Woojin let out a bitter laugh.

"What did Lecia say?"

The boy let out a faint laugh at the question.

The Immortal was a being that had faced the gods. He wasn't an insignificant being to the priests, who worshipped those gods. He had received an oracle yesterday night.

"I was told to give you the treasure. She told me my wishes will come true if I do....."

"....."

Woojin blankly stared down at the gloves.

He had gathered three Items that were crucial in making Thrash's Protection, March, and Punishment.

He only had two left.

Woojin unsummoned his familiars, and he left behind the Litan's Lake.



New Colony on the Saurus Mountain.

People were gathered in groups of twos and three around the World Tree. They were building houses, and the two flags were planted in the middle of everything.

"So that's what you were talking about?"

"That's right."

The people kept talking about the identity of the flag besides the Coalition's flag.

It was a roaring baby lion. No, it kind of looked like a cute tiger.

"I can't believe that is the Immortal's symbol. What does it mean?"

"Isn't it roaring towards the world?"

"I think it is just yawning....."

The common thread amongst these discussions were the Immortal's symbol. They were guessing the meaning behind it. The cute image didn't match up with the Immortal, and this incongruity fostered their curiosity.

"I'm sure it is a lion."

"What are you saying! It's obviously a tiger."

This was a topic that kept flaring up between the people. The one that was the most curious was the young king of the Honshoo kingdom named Kontz.

He had heard about the Immortal through oral history, and this was the first time he had seen the Immortal. It was the first time he had seen the Undead army fight.

The Immortal was much different from the stories his father had told him.

The Immortal's existence was sufficient enough to draw the curiosity and admiration out of the young ruler Kontz.

There were several dozen lookouts around the Sauraus mountain hastily made out of wooden logs. Both the flags of Alandal and Coalition were hung out on these outposts.

Kontz had climbed up one of these lookouts, and he let out a bright laugh when he saw a fireball coming towards them.

"Sunggoo-nim is back."

The heroes that had accompanied the Immortal was no joke. There was a Vampire Lord and a Fire Spirit.

Weren't they worthy of being companions of the Immortal?

Sunggoo was very good at drinking alcohol. His shoulder dance made everyone want to dance, and he was great at leading a party. Kontz had never heard of a Fire Spirit that was great at drinking alcohol.

"Sunggoo-nim is back."

Kontz had become fairly close with him as they shared alcohol. Kontz quickly came down from the look out, and he vigorously shook his arms in greeting. The arc of fire in the air located Kontz, and the fire landed right in front of him.

"Kontz."

"Thank you for your hard work."

"Heh heh. I have to practice a little bit more before I head back to training."

"As expected."

He was so strong, yet he still thinking about training.....

"There is something I always wanted to ask you."

"What is it? Anyways, hasn't it been a day since the Colony was built? Shouldn't it be done by now?"

"Mmm? I think it should be done soon."

Kontz looked up at the sun in the sky, and it looked to be in the same spot as yesterday. He nodded his head.

"Let us talk as we walk."

"Yes."

"What do you want to ask me?"

"The people are very curious about Alandal's symbol. Is it a lion or a tiger?"

"Huh?"

Sunggoo tilted his head in confusion as he looked at the flag. The first person that came to mind was Bibi when he saw it.....

"It is probably a cat."

"What?"

"You don't know what a cat is?"

"I do, but...."

"I'm sure."

"....."

"I think?"

Kontz looked disappointed by Sunggoo's answer. It looked as if his high expectation was stabbed in the back. Sunggoo shrugged his shoulders as he looked at Kontz's sulking face.

He knew the flag was hung around Alandal, but he had never asked about how it came to be. This was why Sunggoo didn't know the story behind it. The only thing he knew was that the picture made him think about Bibi. That was what what came to his mind first.

"Haha. I'm pretty sure the Holy Maiden knows the story behind it."

"Of course! I'll have to quickly go see Melody-nim."

In any case, all the heroes of the Coalition was climbing up the Saurus mountain to watch the completion of the Colony.

They had superior physical ability compared to the civilians, so they would be able to climb the mountain in a short amount of time.

"Huh?"

Jaemin had gotten there before Sunggoo. He approached Jaemin, who had a sour expression on his face.

"Jaemin! Is something wrong?"

"Hyung."

"Uh. What's up?"

"Did you hear about the oracle?"

".....?"

Sunggoo didn't know what Jaemin was talking about, so he tilted his head in confusion. Jaemin discreetly pointed towards Melody, who was kneeling in front of the World Tree.

"I heard the goddess Aria gave an oracle before Woojin-hyung came back to Alphen."

"What about it?"

Didn't anyone, who went to school, know that gods and goddesses gave oracles? Wasn't it a given?

"Goddess Aria is the goddess of prophecy."

"Huh?"

Was he talking about a prophecy?

Sunggoo's expression also got serious, and Sunggoo asked a question.

"What did she say?"

"That is...."

Jaemin opened his mouth with a dark expression.

Chapter 171

Oracle (2)

"You will finally find the answer, yet you will lose your way. Illusions and truths are alike. Life and death is also a choice."

Sunggoo turned his head when he heard the sweet voice. He asked Melody a question.

"Is that the words given to hyung by the goddess Aria?"

"Yes, it was."

"So why is it bad?"

Melody furrowed her forehead when she heard Sunggoo's innocent question. Jaemin also shook his head from side to side as he spoke.

"....it isn't positive."

"Is that so? Hmmm. What did hyung-nim say about it?"

"I'm not privy to...."

Jaemin's gaze shifted towards Melody, so Sunggoo turned his gaze towards her too. She was the Holy Maiden, and she had delivered the oracle to Woojin. She probably also heard his answer to it.

"The Immortal...."

The Holy Maiden hesitated before she repeated his words.

"Stop saying shitty things that doesn't answer anything. Just do a good job in gathering the Coalition....."

"....."

'Of course, hyung-nim would say something like that.'

Sunggoo stroked his chin.

"Then there won't be any problem."

"....."

Melody had to bite her lips at Sunggoo's conclusion. She had never expected to meet someone besides Kahng-woojin, who treated the prophecy of goddess Aria as a footnote. No, she never expected to meet another man, who treated it as a baseless fear.

"Hyung. This is the words coming from the goddess of prophecy. We should weigh her words carefully. We have to get ready for the worst possible scenario."

Melody nodded along with Jaemin's words.

At the very least, there was someone around the Immortal that thought like a normal human being.

"A goddess is saying these stuff, so how are we supposed to prepare against it?"

"We have to analyze the prophecy, and we have to minimize the dangers....."

"Eh-ee. I don't know anything about that. It is too complicated. I'd trust hyung-nim more than a goddess."

"....."

Sunggoo waved his hand, and he headed towards the Colony that was almost completed.

"I thought you were trying to say that the oracle was important."

That is what they were trying to say... It is important.

"It might be talking about our deaths. Aren't you leery about it?"

Sunggoo shrugged his shoulders at Jaemin's words.

"If I was going to die, I would have been burnt to a crisp by now."

"Hyung...."

Jaemin couldn't come up with more words to argue with Sunggoo. He had looked into the deep depth of Sunggoo's eyes. The light in his eyes said that Sunggoo had moved beyond death, and it was all the answer that was needed.

"The best way to handle this is to not think about it."

"Yes, hyung."

Was this the difference in how much they trusted Kahng-woojin? Do-jaemin reflected deeply on Sunggoo's words.

'Sunggoo-hyung believes in him more than anyone else.'

"If I keep thinking about it, it'll just make my head hurt."

"Uh?"

The reason behind it was a bit strange.

Hong-sunggoo had been by Woojin the longest on earth. As he stood by Woojin, it seemed faith in Woojin wasn't what had grown inside Sunggoo.

Maybe Sunggoo's brain was cleared?

At the very least, his words made one become suspicious of such a possibility. However, they didn't have enough free time to discuss such topics.

"Somehow, it will all work out. I think."

Was he trying to cheer her up?

Melody silently nodded her head at Jaemin's words. Goddess Aria's prophecies were never wrong.

The message she had delivered was clear.

If Woojin obtains the treasure he had long been looking for, he might get lost. He might lose the path back to his home.

'It is a horrible thing.'

Holy Maiden Melody had already experienced it before.

She had gathered the Dimensional Fragments, and she had become a Dimensional lord to look for help.

She had lost all her Points when all the other lords attacked her, and she had lost her Dungeon. In the end, she had no idea how she would get back to her home planet of Alphen.

She was barely able to throw away her Domain before she had headed towards earth.

She was able to come back to Alphen after a long period of time.

She had delivered her analyses of the oracle to Woojin.

Of course, the words that were spoken to her in return wasn't that nice.

"What the hell do you want me to do?"

The Immortal would come to his own conclusions, and he would make his own choices. Melody's words wouldn't be able to change his actions.

'It isn't something that should go in one ear and out the other.'

The problem was they were treating the oracle as a divination coming from a fortune-teller. However, Aria's oracle wasn't something that could be easily ignored.

Aria's prophecy was never wrong.

'Maybe I am being presumptuous by worrying for him.'

He himself wasn't worrying about it. The fact that Melody was putting herself out there worrying for him was ridiculous. She became surprised when she realized she equated Alphen's peace with Kahng-woojin's well-being.

"Isn't that hyung-nim coming toward us?"

At Sunggoo's words, everyone gathered under the matured World Tree looked up at the sky. The Phantom Steed was using its Phantom Gallop, and they could see Woojin on top of it. Latasha was being dragged along.

When they were almost at their destination, Latasha jumped down to land on her own. Woojin got off the Phantom Steed, and he looked at the Colony's symbol.

"I'm right on time."

He'll have two gates on Alphen. The Dungeon will be protected by the defenders of the Dimensional Domains, and the Colony will be protected by the Coalition.

There was no way he would lose his way back home.

"Did you accomplish what you set out to do?"

Woojin's eyebrow arched at Melody's question.

"It was well received by me."

"Ah...."

As she had surmised, he really went to steal a Holy Item.

Woojin took out the gloves as he shook it playfully. Melody closed her eyes when she saw it, and the other heroes frowned. Monk Tauric, who worshipped god Skia, couldn't help himself. He yelled out at Woojin.

"We are supposed to solidify our alliance, yet what is your motivation behind gathering the Holy Items?"

"I needed it."

"....."

The Immortal had committed theft, yet he was speaking in an imposing manner. It needled Tauric's feelings.

"Are you covetous of god Skia's treasure?"

"I already have one."

"...."

"If I didn't have it, I would have asked for it."

If one went by the tone of his words, it felt as if the Immortal was taking back something he had loaned out.

"Now that we are talking about it...."

Kahng-woojin looked at Melody. Her eyes shook from uneasiness.

"Why have I never seen Aria's Holy Item on you?"

He already possessed Thrash's Protection, which was the chest piece of the armor. It just needed to be repaired. Moreover, he had obtained the Ingredient Items for the gloves and boots. The only thing left was the helm and the belt.

He needed the Holy Items from goddess of prophecy Aria, and the god of time Heres. He was a bit puzzled at the fact that the Holy Maiden Melody didn't carry around her Holy Item.

Her expression darkened as she spoke.

"After you took away my predecessor's Holy Item...."

The Holy Item was given to the servant that was closest to the god. Whether it was a Holy Maiden, high priest or a monk, it was symbol of power given to the person that'll act as an avatar for the gods.

Melody was an acolyte of the previous Holy Maiden, who had her Holy Item stolen. Melody was the Holy Maiden now, but she was incomplete.....

"The high temple is in enemy territory. I wasn't fully able to complete the succession, so I do not have my Holy Item yet."

She hadn't lost the item that symbolized her position as the Holy Maiden. She had

never received it in the first place.

"Well, I'll recover it."

"...."

He'll recover the high temple then he'll take the Holy Item from her.

Kahng-woojin was in a good mood. It didn't matter how Melody felt about it. He needed the Items to make Thrash's Set. He was steadily gathering all the Items, and now he had completed a Colony.

Since he had his gates, he'll earnestly help in recovering Alphen, and he'll complete Thrash's Set Items.

The problem was the mysterious Thrash's Executioner, but he'll eventually find the answer to the problem.

"I'll carry out the obligation I have towards the alliance."

Woojin opened his Dimensional Store when his Colony was completed. The Saurus mountain underneath the World Tree was considered to be his territory.

"First, the walls...."

Woojin purchased castle walls, and he started placing it around the perimeter of his territory.

Koo-koo-koohng!

As if by magic, castle walls emerged out of the ground as a barrier was formed. Everyone was in disbelief as they watched the miracle occurring in front of them.

"I have organize the roads....."

His Points were being quickly consumed, but he had saved up a lot from before. The more important part was the Bloodstones that would be gathered through taxes and selling Items at the stores. This could be seen as an investment.

He needed the Coalition to have a solid base, so they could protect the place. Moreover,

he would be able to collect on taxes.

It was logical to prioritize making a stable Colony.

When the castle walls finished forming a perimeter, the grounds in various location were smoothed out. The space that would be used as drilling grounds and a square was formed. Then the roads started widening.

The trees disappeared and the boulders were moved. Houses were being made. Numerous facilities were being built, and in a short amount of time, a town came into being. Then several more towns were formed. Lookouts formed in various parts of the mountain where the troops would be stationed. He also made four Wyvern's Nests that'll protect the skies.

He had spent an incredible amount of Points, but he still had half his Points left.

"Did I build all the basics?"

When he first decided to make Saurus mountain his Colony, everyone worried about supplies the most, but it wouldn't be a problem. They would be able to buy everything from the Colony city's stores using Bloodstones.

He wasn't going to use this place as a shelter.

He wasn't planning on supporting a resistance that hid and ran away. This would be the launching pad of a counterattack. It didn't matter if they were visible to their enemies. The battle won't be conducted here. He was going to take the battlefield to his enemies.

After closing his Store, Woojin looked around his surrounding, and he saw that everyone was on their knees.

Jaemin and Sunggoo also had dumbfounded expression on their faces as they looked at Woojin.

"H..... hyung-nim."

In such a short amount of time, the Saurus mountain had changed in too many ways.

"God...."

Woojin smirked when Jaemin mumbled the word.

If there was a god, it would be the being that made the Dimensional Stores. He was just someone that used it.

However, it seemed the natives of Alphen didn't share his views.

"What the are you guys doing?"

Woojin was dumbfounded when he saw the people on their knees with their head lowered.

He was most suited for destruction, yet the followers of gods, who were known for creation, was worshipping him.

"Hey. Get up."

They didn't dare raise their heads even at Woojin's words. He spoke in a low voice.

"If you don't want a beating, you guys should get up."

"Yes."

The heroes stood up as they eyed Woojin. This was especially true for Tauric, who had expressed his anger towards Woojin. Tauric didn't know what to do with himself.

"You are give me the creeps. Why are you suddenly being so shy?"

"I can't believe I was able to see the god of creation's miracle....."

Woojin clicked his tongue as Tauric's words trailed away...

"You don't know shit about miracles."

If this was considered to be a miracle, wouldn't that mean the Dimensional lords of Trahnet were all gods? Woojin could act like a god only in a limited portion of this land, and his influence only extended to the Colony city below him.

"Mmmm?"

Woojin was checking the status of the Colony city through his Information Window when a large portion of his Points was suddenly drained away. Half the Points of the Points he had left was used by someone.

There were only two other beings that could use the Points besides Woojin.

Bibi was in charge of the Colony city on earth, and there was Kiba, who was in charge of defending the Dimensional Domain.

A massive amount of Points were suddenly used, so it meant that most of his defenders had been be replenished.

Zzeeeeeng.

Two gates opened up in front of the World Tree.

One headed to his Dimensional Domain, and the other one headed towards the Colony on earth.

While Woojin was deciding where he should go, a person popped out from one of the portal.

"Uh? King."

A line of people were exiting the portal. It was none other than Che-haesol, Blanka and the Phantom Unit.

"Is anything unusual going on? How's everything on earth?"

"Everything is fine. We came here as soon as the gate was activated."

If the Colony on earth was safe, was the Points being used at the Dimensional Domain?

"Alright. You guys should greet everyone here, then go get ready for the mission."

"Yes, sir."

Woojin looked at Melody.

"I'm going to go visit my Domain for a little bit. I want you to settle the nearby locations

with my men, and I want you to gather the Coalition."

"Ah...."

When Woojin entered the portal heading toward his Dimensional Domain, her heart beat faster at some unknown worry.

'Please return safely.'

Worry was squeezing her heart. The Holy Maiden was unsure if the worry was for Alphen or Kahng-wojin. She couldn't make out her feeling.

Chapter 172

Air Strike(1)

Shoo-shoohk!

When Woojin arrived at his Dimensional Domain, it looked the same as before. However, when he exited the Castle, the town looked totally different.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

Houses were burning, and there were corpses strewn everywhere. It looked as if they had put up a fight against the Adventurers.

The corpses had yet to be cleared away, so they were strewn in various locations. Then there were the soldiers on patrol. If one looked at the broken houses, one could tell the fight had happened not too long ago.

"Kiba."

[My Lord.]

Black smoke coalesced to form Kiba, and he got on one knee.

"Did strong Adventurers come this time around?"

[It was a rebellion.]

"Rebellion?"

[An uprising sometimes occurs amongst the Dimensional Residents.]

"Hmmm."

Woojin stroked his chin.

There were several factors that could threaten a Dimensional Domain. There was the

Dimensional battle, Duel requests and the Adventurers that come through the Dungeon.

There were also the possibility of a rebellion from the Dimensional residents, who had migrated here. Then there were the thieves that intentionally came here to steal the Domain.

The difference between a Dimensional Resident and a Dimensional lord was the fact that one possessed a Domain. There were a lot of wanderers that were very strong. If Woojin lost his Dimensional Domain, he would wander around doing the same thing.

Moreover, there were a lot of wanderers that banded together to form their own mercenary units. These groups wandered around from place to place as they caused trouble.

However, there were only one reason why an uprising would occur.

It wasn't the fact that he was weak, but....

"Do they think I'm a pushover?"

[No way! No one here would dare to think of our lord as a pushover.]

Kiba suddenly yelled out. Kiba continued to speak as he looked at the corpses.

[They were intentionally sent here. It looks to be a mercenary outfit that took a commission from Liah.]

Woojin let out a sigh.

"Why does she keep aiming for me?"

Liah had failed in taking him down in the Dimensional battle and the Duel. Now she was using subterfuge to take down his Domain.

She had said that he'll never be able to protect his home planet of earth. Her words kept ringing in his ears.

Maybe she wanted to prove her own words. This might be why Liah kept harassing him.

If he didn't have Death Knights like Kiba, he might have had his Domain stolen from under him.

If it wasn't for his reliable Familiars, her relentless attacks might have worked.

"Were they a bit hard to put down?"

[It wasn't too hard. I barely had to replenish our forces.]

Woojin tilted his head in puzzlement.

"Then where did my Points go?"

He'll be able to get a full accounting of how his Points were spent by sitting on his Throne. He'll find out what had happened by opening his Domain Management Window.

When Woojin was about to turn away, Kiba suddenly spoke.

[I want to run alongside the lord in the battlefield.]

"....."

Woojin looked at Kiba.

He could feel a desperate longing emanating from the large Death Knight. There were only a small number of Adventurers that attacked the Dimensional Domain of Alandal through the Dungeons.

There were the occasional uprisings, but Kiba could count those instances with a single hand.

He was the Defense Commander of the Domain, and his duties were boring him to tears. Woojin thought he had neglected Kiba for too long.

"All right. I'll replace you with someone else."

[I'll spread a carpet of blood on the lord's battlefield!]

Undead Army.

He was the strongest Death Knight. The declaration suited Kiba, since he was the spearhead of the army.

"I like what you are saying."

Woojin grinned as he glanced at Kiba.

"I'll replace you with a pinch hitter, so just wait a little bit more. I'll ride into the next battle with you."

[I wait for the lord's command!]

Woojin returned to the Throne inside the lord's castle.

"Let's see."

The Points that was used to replenish the forces was significant, but this wasn't a problem. He was collecting taxes through his Domain and Colonies. He was bringing in more than he was in spending on replenishing troops.

It didn't take him long to find the source of the drain.

"It's Bibi."

Bibi was in charge of earth's Colony city. She had named it 'Bibi's Castle', and he had spent a massive amount of points on the city.

However, it wasn't a problem, since his Points would be increasing as time passed.

In the future, he'll be able to gather earth's Bloodstones through the Colony, so the amount of insignificant in context.

Moreover, Woojin had just spent twice the amount of Points compared to Bibi when he built the Saurus Colony.

"I'll go see what's going on."

A massive amount of Points had been expended at once. There was a small possibility that Bibi had to replenish all her troops in response to an enemy attack. He was a little bit worried.

He had planned on returning to Alphen immediately, but he was curious as to see how much change had occurred at his Colony. He passed through the portal to head to Bibi's Castle.



Pul-luhk.

The flag with the yawning cat was billowing in the wind. When Woojin came out of the portal, he tilted his head in confusion.

"It changed a lot."

The deck had been wide open, but now there were buildings obstructing the view. One could call it a town.

There were some buildings that looked modern, and there were also buildings that looked similar to the ones in Alphen. It felt as if he was walking through an unfamiliar city.

"Bibi."

"Master!"

At Woojin's call, a puff of black smoke appeared as Bibi appeared.

"Heh heh. How's everything going?"

"Well, everything is progressing as planned."

"Heh heh."

He thought about how Bibi had remade Alandal, so he could guess at what the Colony would look like. However, he hadn't given her the authority to use his Points, so Bibi could purchase cafes and stores.

"How's our defense?"

The fact that this was a moving fortress was the most important point in making this Colony.

It was very important for it to have defensive capabilities, so it could keep everyone safe. One couldn't half-ass it, and Bibi was well aware of this fact.

"It burned a lot of Points."

"....."

She was being boastful, so it seemed she must have used a lot of Points by going overboard on defense.

Of course, the aircraft carrier was much smaller than the Saurus mountain.

It is small yet she had used half the Points needed to construct the Saurus Colony. This was why his expectation was high.

"Follow me, master. I'll show you."

Bibi looked like a child that was showing off a toy she had made.

Woojin followed her up the control tower, and he came face-to-face with Jung-minchan along the way.

"K....king!"

"What is wrong with you? Are you sick?"

Woojin worriedly asked the pale-faced Minchan. Minchan's face crumpled up as he answered Woojin.

"M... motion sickness...."

"Huh. You are sea sick?"

Woojin noticed the vibration beneath his feet, so it seemed the aircraft carrier was on the move right now.

"I....if it was sea sickness, I would be ok, but..... Ooh-oohk...."

Minchan covered his mouth, and he quickly disappeared down the stairs. Woojin shrugged his shoulder as he asked Bibi a question.

"Where are we headed?"

"We wanted to do the move in one sitting, so we decided to head towards Seoul. We are currently passing by Daejun."

"Mmmm. It'll be great if we could move everything at once... Daejun?"

"Yes. Heh heh. I fixed what was broken, so we can fly again."

"....."

"Broken?"

This aircraft carrier was built a long time ago, but it hadn't been broken... Woojin arrived at the top of the control tower, and he looked out the window.

Kiehhhhhk!

The cries of the Wyverns was heard through the window. He saw twelve Wyverns flying around the aircraft carrier as an escort.

There were beings from one of the other race riding the Wyverns.

"The Ratick race are talented riders. We decided to always have them deployed as guards. They are also tasked to recon the surrounding area."

Bibi started boasting about her accomplishments.

"I also built cannons, and it can fire in all directions. The engineer Nosam adapted earth's technology, so there aren't any official names for these weapons. Why don't master name them?"

"....."

Bibi spoke as she pulled up a hologram in front of him. She showed him the entire design plans for the modified aircraft carrier.

There were 120 openings from front to back, and it was all equipped with cannons.

The problem was the fact that the cannons weren't only equipped on the side of the

aircraft carrier. It was built along the keel and the hull.

It looked like a hedgehog turned over on its back.

"I also put aside a landing strip for the Wyverns. They can be deployed immediately."

He looked beyond the window to look at the spot being pointed out by Bibi. There was an empty spot on the deck, and there was something that looked like a strange looking hill next to it. Woojin could see Wyverns coiled and resting on this hill. He could see over 40 of them with his eyes.

"How many?"

"If I include the Wyverns on patrol, we have 107 Wyverns."

She looked up at Woojin with twinkling eyes as if to say, 'Did I do good?'

"....."

He had tasked her to come up with the defense of the fortress, so he expected this level of defensive capability. However...

"So we are flying in the sky right now?"

"Of course."

Woojin's expression did not change, so Bibi tried to bring up some of the things she had been working on in secret.

"Hmmm. I felt as if we didn't have enough weapons for offense, so we are developing several weapons. Moreover, it would be a drain on our Points, but we are building a barrier that'll activate when our enemies attack...."

"Ah. You can stop talking now."

Woojin placed his hand on top of Bibi's head.

This might be an excessive investment, but this was related to the safety of his family. This was why he welcomed it.

"You did very well."

"Heh heh."

Woojin patted Bibi's head, and he looked out at the view. He looked beyond the flying Wyverns, and he could see sunlight peeking out through the clouds.

He had no idea how she came up with the idea to make a flying fortress...

Woojin smiled.

"I really like it."

Wasn't it better to fly away in a dangerous situation? They wouldn't be constrained by the sea now.

Bibi also laughed when she heard Woojin's praise.



Saurus Colony.

Most of the nearby monsters had been exterminated, and the survivors in the nearby gathered to grow the Colony. As more people came in, Sunggoo and Jaemin had less things to do.

They weren't needed for hunting down weak monsters. It was the job of the inexperienced Phantom Unit and the people of Alphen to hunt down the scrubs.

During the dangerous battle, they had always pined for free time. Once they got their free time, they were bored now.

"Ah. When will hyung-nim get back here?"

"I have no idea. I guess Sunggoo hyung-nim is now accustomed to all of this."

"No way. I'm not accustomed to it."

Sunggoo felt a chill at the tip of his nose, so he rubbed his hand against it.

Jaemin continued to speak.

"I read this in a book. If a slave is suddenly made a free man, the slave would be unable to get used to the outside world, and he would put the shackles back on himself."

"So I'm the slave?"

"I'm not saying that, but...."

"Dude. You've come a long way if you can speak those kinds of words to me."

Jaemin had an apologetic expression when Sunggoo spoke.

"I didn't say it to make you feel bad."

"Ha. Now that I think about it I do want to see Jaenis-nim."

"....."

...he really was the slave in the story.

Jaemin was dumbfounded as he stared at side of Sunggoo's face. He had been subjected to near-death dangers, yet he still wanted to see Jaenis...

Was he a masochist?

"Ah. I want to eat ramen and kimbap."

"Seriously."

Jaemin agreed with Sunggoo's words. It was as if Alphen's food wasn't edible. Moreover, they were able purchase food through the Colony, and it was decent.

However, Sunggoo and Jaemin were natives of Korea. At times, they thought about eating rice. Their mouths watered especially when they thought about ramen. It was something they ate quite often.

"Should we go to earth for a brief moment?"

"Woojin-hyung might discipline you."

"...let's just be patient."

When Kahng-woojin returned to Alphen, he wanted permission to be able to frequently visit earth. He was told to clear the nearby monsters, and now he felt like a student that had finished all his homework. There was an empty feeling inside him.

At that moment, Elf Lord Latasha approached the two.

"What are the heroes of earth talking about?"

Latasha was wary and abrasive towards Woojin. However, her attitude was a bit better with Sunggoo and Jaemin.

It was actually quite favorable towards them.

"Ah, Latasha. We are talking about ramen."

"Ramen?"

"Yes. It is a noodle type food, and it is incredibly delicious. It is an earth cuisine, so we aren't able to acquire it here."

"Hmmm. I heard the synchronization with the planet earth isn't finished yet."

"Yes."

"I heard you'll be able to buy Items from earth when the Synchronization ends."

The Dimensional Store had everything.

Since the Synchronization hadn't ended, they could buy anything from earthy. They could only buy Items from Alphen.

Of course, there were similar Items, but.....

"Uh? Once the Synchronization ends, we'll be able to bring earth items through the portal."

"I guess?"

At Jaemin's words, Sungoo tilted his head.

"Wow. What would hyung like to bring here?"

"I want a car."

"I want a computer."

When Latasha heard their conversation, she asked with curiosity in her eyes.

"It seems earth has many wondrous things."

"Of course."

"When the time comes, I would like to taste the cuisines of earth."

"At that point, I'll treat you to some ramen."

"Oh! I will look forward to the ramen."

Sungoo let out a wicked laugh as he looked at Latasha's excited face.

"There is a fantastic ramen called the Fire Chicken Fried Noodles. I'll treat you to it."¹

"....."

Jaemin was taken aback by Sungoo's words, and his eyes shook. Jaemin discreetly glanced at Latasha, and she still had an excited expression on her face.

Jaemin looked at Latasha, who was laughing without any pretense. He contrasted it with Sungoo's face, which was filled with pretense.

"I really want to eat it."

"Hoo hoo. I will make sure you'll get to eat it."

Evil.

Sungoo-hyung had become a demon.

Jaemin shook his head from side to side.

Chapter 173

Air Strike (2)

Woojin looked over the hologram of the Bibi's Castle, and he nodded his head in satisfaction. Bibi was doing a good job by herself, so it seemed he wouldn't have to worry too much about it.

Investments were great, but it would be bad if all his Points were used. He wouldn't be able to replenish his troops, and he wouldn't be able to maintain his Domain. Many Dimensional lords lost their Domains through mismanagement.

"You keep this up even into the future. You have to protect the Colony no matter what."

However, this was for his family. Moreover, his return to earth hinged on the existence of the Colony.

"Understood."

Woojin was about to get up.

Bibi yelled out when she saw the Hologram window.

"Uh? Master. Another Dungeon just broke."

As soon as her words ended, one could hear urgent steps as two people appeared.

One was the captain of the aircraft carrier, Park-gilsoo. The other was Nosam, who was in charge of maintenance and design.

"It is good to see you, king!"

"I give my greetings to the lord."

The two had hastily appeared, and Woojin turned his head towards them.

"Can we see what's going on below?"

"Yes, sir!"

Park-gilsoo immediately used the screen within the control tower to bring up the map of the region below. When he zoomed in with the screen, one could see a live high-resolution footage.

"Is that three locations?"

Jung-minchan still had a dark expression as he returned to the control tower. He spoke to Woojin in a weak voice.

"Recently, there's been numerous Dungeon Breaks. There was no warning before they broke. At the very least, Korea is in a better situation than the other locations."

"Other locations?"

"The subjugation of the enemy forces never exceeded a day in Korea. However, several countries had monsters take over key buildings several hours before they besieged it."

Woojin's eyebrows arched.

"Did another Colony form on earth?"

"Not yet. However, there had been intermittent attempts to form one."

"What are you talking about?"

"There are some in China, who are aiding the formation of a Colony."

"Why?"

"This is just a guess, but it seems they want to harvest the Dimensional Fragments."

"Tsk."

Woojin clicked his tongue as he closed his eyes.

He had already predicted this would happen. People talked about world peace and the protection of earth, but humans moved based on greed. In the end, they'll find out it was futile to eat one's own flesh.

He wanted to protect earth, so he could protect his family. He was also motivated by his own self-interest.....

He felt that he didn't have much time left.

"I guess I'll have to take care what is going on below."

"Master is busy. Please leave it to me!"

"You?"

It had been a long time since Bibi had accompanied him to the battlefield. This was why her level was still low. If she unnecessarily went forward to subjugate the monsters, she might get hurt.....

"I just have to attack with the Colony City."

"Ah...."

Woojin nodded his head. This was a moving Colony City.

He had decided on putting a Colony on an aircraft carrier, so they could escape from attacks they couldn't handle. Unexpectedly, the aircraft carrier was able to traverse the sky instead of the ocean.

The weapons and troops placed the aircraft carrier wasn't only for battle on sea. Now it would be able to be used to attack the the enemies from the sky.

"That's a pretty good idea."

"May I be in charge of it?"

"All right. I'll leave it up to you."

The unexpected Dungeon Breaks would continue to happen. Woojin couldn't take care of all of them.

Woojin had to do the deeds that only he could do.

'Thrash's Executioner.'

He had to solve this puzzle.

If he wanted to solve it, he had to regain his Thrash Set items. It might give him a clue that he could follow.

He had to be in Alphen instead of earth.

"Bibi."

"Yes, master!"

"No matter what you do, don't lose the Colony."

"Leave it to me!"

He rubbed Bibi's head once more, then he passed through the portal as he headed towards Alphen.

"Hue hue. Let's get started."

Bibi laughed as she looked at the screen showing what was going on below the control tower.



They were at a snack shop near the Daejun Station.

Three high school students were eating stir-fried rice cake near the subway station. They expressed their admiration as they saw a nearby group of Roused.

"Hooo. My life would turn around if I Roused to an ability."

"Pfft. Why are you talking about becoming a Roused? You should buy a lottery ticket instead. The probability of you winning is higher than you becoming a Roused."

"Bitch. You never know in life. Gyungsoo from class 4 became a Roused."

"I guess you have a point."

If a student developed abilities to become a Roused, it was a lucky break that even a

winning lottery ticket couldn't rival.

There was no man that didn't have ambition. Moreover, there wasn't a teen, who didn't have heroic aspirations.

"Hey. The low Rank Roused are basically manual laborers."

"Why do you think they are called 3rd rate?"

A low Ranked Roused was basically akin to an unpopular celebrity.

However, there wasn't anyone, who didn't want a chance to become a star. It didn't matter if it took backbreaking work.

"Ah. If we are able to developed an ability, we can interview at Alandal. They only picked the lousy candidates."

"Well, that might be a cover for who they really chose."

"That's right. Alandal isn't some factory. You don't suddenly become a high Ranked Roused in a short span of time. That doesn't make any sense."

However, there was an obvious reasoning that could explain their actions. What if they hired Roused with potential? Maybe they just allowed the flowers to bloom?

"I guess...."

Minjae's dream was to become a Roused, so he just scratched his cheeks.

"Hey. You are good at studying, so why are you trying to become a Roused?"

Unlike the past, education wasn't the absolute ticket to success. However, it was still the most basic requirement needed to advance in life.

In a world gone mad with monsters, the need for education was that much more important.

"Hoo-oo. Let's just go to cramming school after we eat."

Minjae and his friends inhaled their stir-fried rice cake and other fried foods. They

were about to leave the restaurant when they stopped at the entrance. No, they froze in place.

Koo-roo-roo!

Monsters were a regular part of life now.

However, what would it feel like if one faced a monster that one had only seen through tv?

Koo-oh-oh!

The enormous monster held something that looked like a hammer or a steel club. It was about to bring the weapon down.

"R....run!"

Minjae was barely able to open his frozen lips. His shout was like a catalyst that made his friends move.

Koohng, koohng!

The enormous monster was domineering, but it was pretty slow. Minjae and his friends ran as if their life depended on it, and they were able to distance themselves from the monster.

"Huhk, huhk! What's going on?"

"The nearby Dungeon must have Broke."

"Where's the shelter?"

"Hooo. I have no idea. I must have dropped my phone."

The three of them had been lucky. This was the first time they had encountered a monster. While they were looking around in panic, more monsters appeared.

Koo-roo-roohk.

A Break just happened, so there was no way only one monster would have shown up.

Four other monsters that had a similar appearance to the one before appeared.

The three humans weren't able to escape, because of fear. The monsters surrounded them.

"F....fuck."

"....."

His friends didn't even have the energy to give a reply to Minjae's curse word. The Break had happened recently, and they hadn't been able to find a shelter. They were now preys that'll be hunted down by these monsters.

"We are fucked."

"Hey, Minjae. What should we do?"

"What do you think? We'll just die."

It was funny. When he realized he was about to die, he became more composed instead of being afraid. In the end, he was going to die, so why should he be afraid?

When he put aside his fear, he was able to take in his surrounding.

'The army isn't here yet. We are the only ones nearby.'

It seemed the army hadn't been mobilized yet. The sound of gunfire didn't reach his ears, and he couldn't hear any sounds of battle. He could only hear the scream of people, and the roar of monsters.

It seemed the Break happened not too long ago.

There were only four monsters right now, but the numbers would swell. The chance of their survival was non-existent.

"We are dead."

"M....Minjae. What should we do?"

"Why do you keep asking me that?"

"Ooh-ohhk."

Minjae wanted it with all his heart.

If he had an ability, he could use his own powers to either fight or run away. However, he was only a regular high school student, who had been about to go to his supplemental class.

What will they say about him in death?

Unfortunately, he had stopped near the Daejun station, because he was hungry.

It seemed eating stir-fried rice cake was going to be his downfall.

"Shit."

He wished with all his heart. If he really was a Roused, he wouldn't be powerless like this.

He felt like a frog in front of a snake.

Kwahhhh!

The monsters kept tightening the perimeter, and they were about to bring down their large weapons.

They would die as a bloody mess.

"Shit!"

He grabbed the hands of both his friends in fright. If this was a normal situation, his friends would have balked at such a gesture.

Pah-paht!

A miracle occurred.

Teeeng!

An unknown power blocked the weapons, and the weapons were bounced away in

midair.

".....!"

Minjae's eyes was big from surprise.

"M....Minjae!"

"W....what the hell was that? Did you see it?"

"What happened?"

Minjae didn't even register the shocked words of his friends. Minjae knew what was going on.

'I became a Roused.'

He could feel it. No, a thought suddenly intruded into his mind. It was the knowledge on how to use his barrier.

Koo-roohk?

The confused monsters swung their weapons again.

Teeng!

A loud roar emanated from the monsters when the barrier formed again.

Koo-ahah!

If there was an impediment, they'll just have to break through it.

Kwahng, kwahng!

The weapons were tirelessly striking against the barrier, and it wouldn't last much longer.

"Ooh-oohk."

It felt as if the pain would break open his head. He frowned as he gritted his teeth. If

he couldn't withstand the blows, they were all dead.

He was finally able to develop an ability, yet he was going to die in futility.....

Kieh-ahhhhk!

Minjae let out words of defeat when he heard the sound coming from the sky.

"In the end, am I fated to die?"

The sky was dyed black as black birds plummeted to the ground.

He had seen them in the news. It was also a monster that appeared in the national bestseller called Illustrated Monster book.

Wyvern.

They were popular, but it didn't mean they were nice monsters. They were scary monsters that could bite off a person's head with a bite.

He had no defense against this.

He could see over 100 Wyverns.

"Hoo-ah."

Tuh-uhng!

The barrier exploded.

His shaking body was evidence that he had reached his limit. He couldn't use his Roused ability any further.

The monsters approached the fallen Minjae and his friends when the monsters were pulled into the air.

Kee-ahhhhk!

The Wyverns had snatched the four monsters, and they were dropped from high in the air.

Hwah-rooh-oohk, kwahng!

It wasn't just the Wyvern. There were weird looking people riding the Wyverns, and they were using magic.

They started sending their magical spells towards the monsters that had started gathering.

"W....what is going on?"

Minjae had no idea what was going on. He had run away like a madman before he was surrounded by the monsters. He had awoken to his Roused ability and now the Wyverns were dropping from the sky.....

Then there were the mob of monsters gathering up along all the roads.

A Wyvern landed near Minjae and his friends. It was a Wyvern Rider from the Ratick Race. He had blue skin, and large ear flaps.

"This is a rescue. Get on."

Unlike his bizarre appearance, the Rider was able to speak flawless Korean thanks to the Language drug. Minjae and his friends quickly got on the back of the Wyvern.

Kee-ahhkh!

The Wyvern flew into the air, and the high schoolers desperately held on.

Hwah-roo-roohk, kwahng!

Each of the Wyverns had one or two Ratick Riders, and they were tirelessly sending magical spells towards the ground.

Then several artillery shells that looked like missiles impacted below.

"...."

Minjae gulped when he glance below.

'I thought my luck had been bad. I guess that wasn't the case.'

He had thought he had experienced bad luck when the monsters had found him.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

However, the burning city below told a different story.

He and his friends were the few remaining survivors from the city.

Each road in the city was overflowing with monsters.



It was a cave completely frozen in ice.

Kwahng! Zzuh-juh-juhk!

When the enraged Iello paced back and forth. The ice cracked as the whole cave started to shake. Lee-sahnggho was shaking with his knees bent.

"There is no god here!"

"Please forgive me."

Lee-sahnggho kept lowering his head as he cursed inside. There was no god on earth, so why did he have to apologize?

"You have to find him! You must find him!"

"Yes."

It was an impossible task, but Lee-sahnggho wasn't dumb enough to say it out loud. He left immediately after giving his answer. He left to find a god that didn't exist on earth.

"The Code....the Code...."

Iello's hands were shaking.

He had returned here, yet how can there be no Code? There is no way earth didn't have a Code.

Chapter 174

Air Strike (3)

- The Dungeon Break at Daejun station was caused by lack of communication between the army and the Roused General Affairs Bureau. The estimated casualties are.....

The calm words of the anchor tickled his ears.

- The king of Alandal Kahng-woojin hasn't shown up yet, but the aircraft carrier he had purchased appeared from the sky. Dozens of Wyverns and Wyvern Riders were dispatched, and they subjugated the monsters near the Daejun station....

It was as if his neural circuits suddenly connected. His head started to clear, and he started remembering the past events.

"Huhk!"

Minjae let out a moan as he opened his eyes. The thin blanket covering his lower body fell to the floor as he caught sight of his surrounding.

There were numerous beds lined up, and several people were lying within it. Minjae had been one of the people lying in one of the beds.

- The world is suffering from the unannounced Breaks. However, the manpower and materials needed to keep earth safe is being diverted to Alphen. There are negative public reactions regarding.....

When he turned to look at the source of the sound, he found the sound was emanating from a tv mounted on the wall.

It was a news program. In the past, he always watched it for any news regarding the Dungeon Break.

The only thing different this time around was the fact that he had been at the site of the outbreak. Moreover, he had been an inch away from losing his life. He was probably at the hospital right now.

"You are all healed now."

"....."

When Minjae turned his head around, he saw a little girl. She was tall enough to reach his waist.

"Who....?"

"I'm Sooah. Heh heh. I'll pray for you."

Sooah suddenly grabbed Minjae's hand as she shut her eyes. He was taken aback at her unexpected gesture.

However, his protestation lasted only a moment. He could feel a large energy transfer to him through their hands, and he could feel his heart calm down. He unconsciously closed his eyes.

"Ha-ah. You are all good. You'll be able to go home in high spirits."

"T....thank you."

Minjae awkwardly scratched the back of his head, and he gave his thanks. Currently, he felt confident as if he could do anything he wanted.

'Was it a Blessing?'

Minjae had just developed his Barrier ability, so he could feel it. The girl had just used an ability called Blessing.

"Uh? Minjae?"

The door opened, and Minjae's friends ran towards him with happy expressions on their faces. When they saw Sooah next to Minjae, they bowed towards her. They were careful in how they acted as if they had met a teacher in the hallway.

"I'll see you next time, misters."

When Sooah left as she waved her hand, Minjae's friends all bowed towards her.

"Yes. Please take care."

"Who's the kid?"

"How dare you call her a kid!"

His friends made a big fuss when they heard Minjae's question.

"She is the princess of Alandal."

"Huh?"

"She is Kahng-woojin-nim's dongsaeng."

"....mmm. Uh uh? What?"

"She is Kahng-woojin-nim's sister."

"Huhl."

Minaje was dumbfounded. He looked back and forth from his hand and the door where Sooah had exited.

He could still feel the warmth on his hand, and he felt a peaceful feeling that he had never felt before.

He had never expected her to be Kahng-woojin's dongsaeng.....

It felt as if he had just met a celebrity.

"When you fainted, I thought you were going to die. I was so surprised."

"Anyways, where is this place?"

When the confused Minjae asked the question, his friends answered in restless voices.

"You don't know where this is? If I had brought my handphone, I would have taken a selfie."

"Which hospital am I in?"

"This isn't a hospital. It's Bibi's Castle."

"What?"

"Bibi's Castle! It's Alandal's aircraft carrier."

".....Huhl."

He was having a hard time believing that his current situation was real. It seemed his friends felt the same way. No, it seemed they were restless as if they were excited by all of this.

"Something big has happened to us."

They felt like main characters inside a movie.

However, Minjae felt glum as he looked at his friends.

"Yes. We did experience something big today."

"....."

It took less than 1 second for his excited friends to have glum expressions.

- Doesn't earth need to be saved more than Alphen? This is the public opinion of the international community, and this question is being asked towards Alandal. Which place really needs the help of Alandal? Is it earth or Alphen?

The anchor's words dug into his ears.

He had almost died. He hadn't known the reality of situation when he watched the events through the news. The situation was completely different for him now, since he had experienced it firsthand.

It would be different if the attack hadn't been at Daejun. They would have continued to feel excited at what was going on around the world.

"A lot of people died....."

When the gloomy words exited his friend's mouth, the worries he had suppressed

started to rise up again. A lot of people had been killed, and the thought that it could have been his family hammered Minjae's heart...

"Let's go to our homes first."

"All right. How are we supposed to get there?"

"We are at Seoul. We just landed not too long ago. We can ride the bus."

While Minjae was unconscious, his friends had already toured the aircraft carrier until they were about to land.

"What about the transportation fee?"

"....."

The three friends looked at each other's faces at the same time. They realized none of them had any money, so they lowered their heads.

"D....do you think they'll loan us some money?"

"I think the might. Right?"

They knew they were being shameless. The people of Alandal had saved them, but they wondered if they would be able to get some money to get home. Minjae and his friends exited the room.



He was in a PC room at Seogwipo-si of the Jejudo island.

Click, click!

The mouse was moving swiftly, and his fingers danced atop the keyboard.

<5Piktap-nim is going into overdrive.>

"Hell yeah!"

Lee-sahngho lovingly looked at his character. It had just advanced in class.

How great would it be if reality was like a game?

The game was fair compared to the unfairness of reality. In a game, everyone started out the same, and the victor and the loser was determined by one's effort.

If the world was like a game, he would have been able to easily dispatch that fucker, Kahng-woojin.

"I think I've found one, president!"

Lee-sahnggho was still in the middle of his game. He spoke without taking his eyes off his screen.

"Who is it?"

"It is a 70 year old man. His impotence was cured through the miracle of god."

"What's the source?"

"It is a magazine...."

"What kind of magazine?"

"It's a gossip magazine."

"....."

Lee-sahnggho stopped moving his mouse with his hand. He turned his head to look at his underling.

No wonder his guild and company went under. Lee-sahnggho had trusted men like him.

"You want a beating?"

"I'll go look once more."

"Hoo-oooh."

Lee-sahnggho took out a cigarette, and he lit it. He was about to focus on his game again.

"I found one too, president."

"What's your source?"

"It is an article from the Yonhap news."

When Lee-sahngho asked for the source of the information, his employee answered confidently. He looked at the employee. Yes, this one was a little bit more clever than the others.

"Give me a summary."

"Didn't Alandal's aircraft carrier get deployed when the Daejun station Broke not too long ago? Three high school students got lucky, and they were allowed to board the aircraft carrier. They were healed and sent home. This is their interview."

They had kept up their surveillance on Kahng-woojin and Alandal, but this wasn't the information Lee-sahngho wanted.

He needed to find a god or someone that could perform god-like miracles. "What about it?"

"If you read the content of the interview....."

"Ah. Fuck."

Lee-sahngho was annoyed with all of this. He safely left his game character in a safe region, and he turned to look at the computer monitor of his employee.

"Where is it?"

"It is over here."

The employee scrolled down the article with the mouse wheel, and he highlighted a section.

- She grabbed my hand, and when she gave prayer, I felt my body heal. It was as if a cherubim was staring down.....

"Mmmmm."

There were a lot of Healers and Buffers amongst the Roused.

The healing ability could occur from borrowing power from a god. On the other hand, a Roused could also accelerate the natural healing process with their ability. There was no Roused from earth that could use the Holy Power.

There was the famous Holy Maiden Melody, who used the Holy Power. However, she was originally from Alphen.

"Isn't this a little weak?"

Holy Power was used within Alandal, but wasn't there a plausible explanation? He couldn't give a report to Iello with just this information.

"Still, I think it is worth pursuing."

"Well, you take care of it."

"Yes, sir."

Lee-sahnggho once again sat back in his chair, and he started playing his game again.

Several dozen of his employees were surfing the web trying to find information.

Iello's loyal retainer Lee-sahnggho benefited from the information age. He was able to gather information in comfort.



Alandal's Territory near Seoul Station.

Bibi's castle was parked in the sky. It was a stark contrast with the view of the city.

Of course, everyone in the city gathered to see Bibi's castle. It was if they were visiting a museum.

Alandal were in the midst of moving.

At the request of the reporters, Prime Minister Jung-minchan was giving a press conference.

Even if they declined all interviews like a proud peacock, it wasn't as if any country or media could do anything to Alandal. However, the international opinion of Alandal was declining right now.

Everyone was frightened from the unannounced Dungeon Breaks.

A calamity could appear at any time, but people felt that it could be prevented through preparation. When everyone thought about what this preparation entailed, they thought about Alandal.

To be precise, they thought about Alandal's Kahng-woojin.

He had shown up at every unexpected event. He had blocked and solved every issue. However, he was gone now, and it caused the world to become nervous. This was especially true for Koreans.

They had always thought, 'Kahng-woojin is living next to us. He'll block everything for us.'

This thought changed to, 'I'm about to die, so what the hell is he doing?'

If Minchan reported the general sentiment of the public to Kahng-woojin, the answer that would come back was obvious. This was why Minchan had stepped forward to solve this issue. He was smooth with his speech, and he was able to strike the right tone with his words. It was his duty to fix these kinds of problems.

"Can't he reschedule the expedition to Alphen? Can't it be at a later date?"

"He must do this. It is for the safety of earth. There is a solution that will allow us to escape the Dungeons. The king is looking for this solution."

After he gave a sufficient answer, he moved onto the next reporter. When a reporter raised his hand, Minchan pointed at him.

"Some in the public claim that Alandal is moving to Alphen."

"That is ridiculous."

"Didn't Alandal complete Kahng-woojin's Ark?"

"....."

Alandal's Prime Minister glared at the reporter, who had asked the question.

Kahng-woojinn's Ark.

The comparison to Noah's Ark was getting more prevalent...

People were referring to the Colony City that was placed on the aircraft carrier.

They were talking about Bibi's Castle.

The people of earth didn't know when they'll die, so they might be viewing Bibi's Castle as a lifeline that'll allow them to avoid this disaster.

There were countless articles that were written about the elites of the country that were promising Alandal enormous sums of money. They hoped to get on the Bibi's Castle.

Jung-minchan was very wary when such topics came up. He was most defensive when those accusations came up.

'If they knew how hard our king is working, they would never say such things..... '

Kahng-woojin wanted to protect earth more than anyone else. In truth, Jung-minchan wasn't afraid of their situation deteriorating in the international community. He was afraid that Kahng-woojin might become disappointed in the people of earth.

He was afraid Kahng-woojin would abandon earth from disappointment when he saw the selfishness of the people on earth.

If one ignored the double standard, the king of Alandal didn't have any reason to save earth.

He was a Dimensional lord. If he wanted to, he could just save his family and the guild members of Alandal.

"This is a tactical fortress. I feel uncomfortable calling it an Ark. Next question."

As if he had been waiting for it, a reporter quickly raised his hand.

"You just called it a tactical fortress. Are you planning on roaming around the entire length of Korea to quell the monsters?"

Minchan let out a small smile.

"Of course. We'll go where the help is needed. We'll subjugate the monsters. I'm not talking only about Korea. We'll help the world."

"Isn't that a little bit of dangerous statement to say? We know Alandal's facilities are being emptied right now. We know that all of Alandal is moving into the Bibi's Castle. Are you planning on throwing away Korea?"

"We aren't throwing anyone away. We are trying to protect earth."

"Aren't you all Koreans?"

"We are earthians."

"....."

As he looked at the reporter, who had asked the question, Minchan spoke in a tone of assurance.

"Korea has to withdraw its mentality of leaning on Alandal. A nation should protect itself. We are just helpers."

Weren't they looking down on their nation's self-defense capabilities? Or are they throwing a tantrum out of desperation?

'I might have done something unnecessary.'

Minchan had been frustrated, so he hadn't thought over what he was going to say. He regretted his word.

He didn't know about the international politics, but at the very least, the people of Korea might not look favorably at Alandal.

'I'm worried about the articles that'll come out tomorrow.'

The pens were moving furiously over notebooks and notepads owned the the

reporters. It felt as if the sounds of the pens were stabbing at his heart.

Chapter 175

Aria's Temple (1)

Minchan surveyed all the reporters.

"There's a mountain fire. What would you do about it?"

When Minchan asked a question out of left field, a reporter in the first row answered in an unguarded moment.

"We have to put out the fire."

"What if it wasn't a fire? What if it was an active volcano?"

Minchan met eyes with the young reporter.

"Then we have to run away."

"What if eventually there is nowhere to run away?"

"....what are you trying to say?"

"I'm saying we have a different role to play."

Minchan spoke in a confident tone.

"When one is at the scene of a fire, one would separate the rescue team, and the firefighting team."

"...."

"The king of Alandal is finding a way to permanently stop the Dungeons, which erupts more often than the volcanoes. Shouldn't we do our best to block and endure the attacks until he does?"

The reporter had a cold expression on his face.

"What are you trying to say?"

"You don't understand what I just said? Do they let people, who hadn't graduate primary school, become reporters these days?"

The reporter's face turned red at Minchan's combative words.

"How can anyone not understand something of that level? I'm asking for Alandal's official stance. Are you willing to search for this method even as all Koreans are wiped out?"

Minchan stood up from his seat in response to the angry words of the reporter.

There was nothing more ugly than a reporter, who had lost his cool. It was rarely worth it to engage such a person.

"I...what I'm..."

The reporter stood up as he immediately tried to take back the words he had spoken. He had said those words when he was in an agitated state. Minchan glared at him.

What would his king have said in such a situation? Would he endlessly accept such selfish tantrums from people?

It seemed being a Prime Minister of Alandal wasn't that great a job to have.

"If you can't comprehend what I am trying to say, I'll try to lower myself to speak at your level."

Minchan's eyes widened at his own rough words, and the reporters looked at him with surprised rabbit eyes.

"There should be a limit on how much you all should whine. Take responsibility for guarding your own lives. Even if you bastards don't cry about it, Alandal is devoting all our resources into saving earth."

"....!"

Minchan turned his back on them, and he was about to exit the press conference. Woo-soonghoon quickly came up to him, and he whispered into Jung-minchan's ears.

"Is it ok to just leave like this?"

"Hoo. Let the chips fall where they may."

"....."

Ah. It seemed the Prime Minister was under considerable amount of stress.

Woo-soonghoon nodded his head heavily. The words had already been spoken....

Moreover, even if they were dual citizens, weren't they more of a citizens of Alandal than Korea?

"We'll conclude the press conference."

While the reporters were speaking noisily to each other, the press conference came to an end. The end was more disordered than the beginning of the press conference.

- Alandal taking the independent route? What about the cooperation between Korea and Alandal?

- The request given by the people of Korea was ignored. Congress wonders if Alandal's Korean citizenship should be revoked.

- An announcement was made by the Prime Minister of Alandal! He is working for the world, not Korea.

Even if one excluded the copycat articles that were being put up by the minute, over several dozen new articles regarding Alandal was being put up.

Jung-minchan tore his eyes away from the monitor, and he sunk deep into his chair.

"Hoo-oooh."

"Are you doing ok?"

Michan smirked at Woo-soonghoon's words.

"It is frustrating that they don't understand what we are trying to do."

He wanted to save earth. Korea was important to him.

However, the forest was burning. Would it make a difference if a single tree was saved? In the end, it was more important to put out the fire.

Kahng-woojin was working harder than anyone to make this happen.....

"Well, nothing has changed for us."

"Huh?"

"Did you forget what our king said? There will be no nations soon. A world where morality collapses will come...."

"Mmmm."

He did remember Kahng-woojin saying that. However, at the time, he had thought Woojin had said those words to ramp up the sense of crisis. If one considered what was happening around the world right now, Kahng-woojin's words didn't sound like an idle threat anymore.

It could happen for real. If people lost trust in their government in such a tense environment, there might really come a time when there will be no governments.

The scary part was that this scenario didn't seem too far away.

"I'm fine with the status quo right now."

"What are you talking about?"

Woo-soonghoon shrugged his shoulders.

"What right do I have to talk about the defense of the human race? I just know that everything will turn out well if the king succeeds in his mission. I don't feel the need to go beyond my own pond."

He went from being a handphone salesman to being a founding member of this guild. Now he was the personal secretary of a king, who had massive influence over the world.

He was satisfied with his station, and he didn't feel the need to advance more in life.

No, he had been placed in a position he was under-qualified for.

He didn't plan on getting greedy, so he didn't feel any pressure. He'll do the work he had always done. He just had to do well in running errands for Kahng-woojin. He just had to do what he was told.

Woo-soonghoon still held this mentality even now.

"You really are...."

Jung-minchan shook his head from side to side.

He was Alandal's Prime Minister. He didn't deny that the pressure and responsibility was recently getting to him.

"Yes. We just have to follow our king."

"Of course."

They had always picked up after Kahng-woojin's accident. However, Jung-minchan had caused the accident this time....

"You were right to roast them. Even I feel better after it."

"Hoo hoo."

He regretted turning the press into his enemies by saying something unnecessary, but his feelings were comforted a little bit.

"I guarantee it. You were 100 times more lenient to the press than our king."

"Soonghoon. You.... Huh huh."

Minchan started to laugh.

So this was why the king kept Woo-soonghoon by his side.

Minchan thought he had a little bit better understanding now.



He was on the road after finding the location of Aria's Temple.

Woojin was atop his Phantom Steed Shing Shing, and he was picking at his ears.

"Ah. My ears are itching."

"Maybe we should rest a little bit before we go any further?"

Melody was behind Woojin, and she grabbed him tightly as if she was afraid of falling off.

"No. It's all right."

"....."

When silence greeted him, Woojin glanced backwards. He saw the pale-faced Melody. It seemed she hadn't said those words in concern for Woojin. She wanted to rest.

"....let's take a break."

Woojin stopped Shing Shing, and he looked at his surrounding. There was a small hill, and a stream was flowing between a rock outcropping. However, the water smelled foul as if something had died upstream, so the water wasn't fit for consumption.

"Ggaebi. Check if there are any Dungeons or Colonies nearby."

[I will do so.]

Ggaebi's true form slipped out of Woojin's shadow, and he started scouting the surrounding land.

Woojin didn't plan on avoiding his enemies. If they were present, he would clean them up.

Woojin opened his Inventory to take out water he could boil. He was also going to take out simple ingredients he could cook.....

"They ate it all."

Jaemin was the only one he had given access to his Inventory through the Dimensional Storage. Numerous survivors of the Coalition were gathering at his Colony, and it seemed the food and water in his possession was given to these people.

However, the Colony City was formed now. They would now have the means to purchase Items from the City's stores with Bloodstones. They didn't need to raid his Inventory anymore.

"Let's see."

Woojin opened his Achievement Store. He purchased food, water, chairs and a table. He set it up in front of him.

"....."

Melody silently watched the sight. Woojin nodded his head towards her.

"Why don't you sit?"

"Yes."

Melody had used her Holy Power called Aria's Blessing.

Woojin's Familiars were extremely incompatible with Aria's power, so she hadn't been able to use her powers on the Phantom Steed. She got motion sickness from riding a horse she was unfamiliar with.

When she got off, she immediately asked for Aria's Blessing.

She sat in the seat.

"You aren't using the power of the Colony. You are using the power of creation."

"Well, this is a little bit different than that."

The Achievement Store was similar to the Point Store, yet it was slightly different.

"....like a god."

"Huh? To be precise, I'm not creating anything. I'm just purchasing it."

"I've also used the Point Store before."

"....."

Melody was well aware of the existence of the Point Store. She had lost the privilege, but she had once been a Dimensional lord.

"It is something very surprising. It is able to mimic god's miracle."

Is that so? Woojin had only thought about it as an Item Shop. However, such an obvious system was being called god's miracle by Melody.

"You planted a World Tree. You created the castle and homes. Then you created bread and food....."

"What are you trying to say?"

Woojin brows furrowed.

Melody had a cautious expression. She carefully asked her question.

"I wonder if the Immortal is already a god?"

"A god...."

Woojin emptied a cup of water, and he bit into the bread.

Anything he bought from the Dimensional Store and Achievement Store was formed in reality. It could be seen as an act of creation. How should he resolve this misunderstanding? No. Was it really a misunderstanding?

"What is your definition of a god?"

"...."

She was a Holy Maiden, who worshipped a goddess. Was this question too simple for her? Or was it too complex for her?

Melody couldn't easily answer the question, and the silence stretched on.

[There is a Dungeon to the north.]

Ggaebi had returned from his reconnaissance. Woojin got up when he heard Ggaebi's words.

"Well, I'm going to go clear out a Dungeon. You should wait here for a moment."

"Yes."

Woojin got on Shing Shing, and he disappeared into the distance. Melody sat for a long time as she struggled over her thoughts.

There was no easy answer to the question posed by Woojin. Her expression became complicated.



Colony City Yoros.

A drilling ground that doubled as a square was built at every key location. People were gathered in the square as they watched the fire.

The enormous flame alternated between expanding and shrinking. It was like a forge's fire being stoked by a a bellow.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

A person could be seen standing within the flame.

"Whew. I'm having a hard time getting this right."

Sunggoo tilted his head, and he once again created a flame.

Hwah-roo-roo-roohk!

It took less than 1 second for his body to burn. Sunggoo purposefully turned his body into fire. It looked as if Sunggoo's body was getting a bit larger. However, his body kept returning to his original size. He kept repeating this process.

People seemed to be entertained by the sight especially the children. Also, several

people had their two hands clasped. It looked as if they were giving a prayer.

"What are you doing?"

Do-jaemin had been passing by when he saw a praying girl, so he asked her a question. The surprised girl lowered her head.

"Ah, Count Jaemin."

He was a noble of the night. Do-jaemin had inherited the blood of a Count, and he was now a Vampire Lord. He was famous in the coalition for his considerable battle prowess.

Do-jaemin and Hong-sunggoo was known as the vassals of Immortal. Then there was Blanka, Che-haesol and the Phantom Unit. The people gazed at them with awe.

"I'm praying for a wish as I look at the elemental spirit."

"....elemental spirit?"

"Yes."

The girl nodded her head as if it was obvious. He glanced at Hong-sunggoo.

"Ah. Well...."

In a certain way, he did look like an elemental spirit.....

"I always thought the Immortal as someone to be feared. However, it seems he is someone very extraordinary. He has the Fire Spirit King and the Count as vassals. All the people under him are powerful."

"Yes. Well, that's...."

They hadn't been strong from the beginning, but he didn't want to argue every one of her points. He just laughed. Now he had a good idea what the people on this planet thought of him.

"Well, you should continue watching the sight."

"Yes, Count."

Jaemin looked at Sunggoo in admiration. Sunggoo didn't care if people watched him or not. He was able to maintain his concentration.

'I would be too embarrassed to do that.'

Was it the case of his concentration being great? Or was he too oblivious of his surrounding?

Do-jaemin shook his head as he left his seat.

'I wonder if Woojin-hyung got there safely.'

He planned on legitimizing Melody by making her the official Holy Maiden of Aria, and he wanted her to receive her Holy Item.

Basically, he wanted to take the Holy Item away from her, and it had been two days since he had headed towards Aria's Temple.

It was located in the middle of enemy territory, yet he felt relaxed since this was Woojin he was talking about.

'If we gain goddess Aria's Holy Item, then I guess we have only one left.'

This was according to Woojin's words.

Once he obtained the god of time Heres' Holy Item, Woojin would have obtained all the Items needed to make his Set.

Since the hint about destroying the Dungeons hinged on this Set, Jaemin wanted it to be found as soon as possible.

It wasn't too bad being dispatched to Alphen, but Jaemin was already homesick.

He wondered how Woojin-hyung was able to push away his loneliness for 20 years.....

Chapter 176

Aria's Temple (2)

The large Symbol grew on top of the Saurus mountain.

Latasha, who was the Lord of the remaining Elves, lay beneath the World Tree. Latasha was better known by the name Silver Arrow.

She watched as sunlight reached her from between the foliage, and it was heavenly.

She was lying still as she felt the tree's breathing. She reminisced about the time when the forests sang to her ancestors.

She never had the privilege to live in such peace, yet maybe it was an instinct that was passed down through her bloodline.

"What are you doing here?"

She had been silently communing with the silent past, but Do-jaemin's visit broke her out of her thoughts.

"Ah, Count Jaemin."

He was a human of earth that had turned into a Vampire Lord.

He was in a weird and dangerous position of being the brother of the Immortal's woman.

"Were you taking a nap?"

"No. I was feeling the World Tree breathe."

"Hmm. I thought it was merely the Colony's Symbol....."

"It is a special existence to me."

"....."

Jaemin silently looked at the grown tree. Latasha was the first to laugh. She saw that Jaemin had also put on a serious expression on his face when he heard her words.

"Hoo hoo. So why were you looking for me?"

"Ah. Tauric is gathering all the heroes."

"Understood."

Latasha accompanied Do-jaemin, and they walked towards the castle built near the World Tree. The castle built by the Immortal was too large for only the ten heroes to occupy. It felt empty.

"Silver Arrow."

"What is it?"

Latasha queried when she saw the heroes gathered in one place.

Each of the heroes were put in charge of a team, and they were supposed to expand out from the Saurus mountain as base to clear the monsters nearby. It was also the reason why this type of gathering hadn't happened in several days.

"A massive amount of monsters are gathering south at the Nero plateau."

"....that's the worst news we've heard in recent days."

"Actually, it get worse."

Tauric spread a map on the table. It was a map that specifically showed the details between the Saurus mountains and the Nero plateau. It was a distance that could be traveled in around two weeks. A human kingdom had once occupied that region, but it was currently ruled by a Dimensional lord named Unon.

"It isn't just Unon's army. Shirao, Patu, Leia and Gong Gong are all gathering there."

Latasha's eyes widened at Tauric's words. It looked as if her eyes were about to fall out.

"My god. Are you saying the Dimensional lords are working together?"

"Unfortunately, that is what is happening."

"....."

Dimensional lords never cooperated with each other. They weren't like blood enemies that fought constantly, but they did fight over territories. This was a reason why the Coalition was able to exist on this planet.

The Dimensional lords fought wars with each other, and the people of planet was merely their quarry.

If they cooperated with each other, it would have taken them 1 year to decimate the entirety of Alphen.

"So what is behind this unforeseen move?"

The Coalition was on its last leg, and they were gathering their remaining troops.

Were they that big of a threat?

They should have been beneath the notice of the Dimensional lords.

The gathering of the Coalition hadn't even aroused the attention of the Dimensional lord Go-shooshoo, Juliel and their armies. In the past, the Coalition had gathered their forces quite often in the past without such a severe response.

"I'm not sure. If I had to guess, it might be caused by his return....."

"Immortal...."

There was only one existence that was excessively burdensome to the Dimensional lords.

The Dimensional lords started working with each other when the Immortal suddenly showed up. The cause behind their actions was obvious.

Even a single Dimensional lord was an overwhelming opponent, yet they would have to face 5 Dimensional lords. The Coalition's forces were like a candle facing the wind.

Moreover, the existence that could block the wind was with Melody right now as they headed towards Aria's Temple. They were in deep enemy territory beyond the Nero plateau.

"If the Immortal isn't here, it will be too hard to protect this fortress. We have to find a new hideout."

When king of Honshoo Kontz spoke up, the Archmage Graham agreed with him.

"That's right. In the first place, the Saurus mountain was the worst place we could have chosen to defend an enemy's attack. There's the risk that our enemies might isolate us. We have to move our base first."

"No way. How could you throw away a Colony so easily?"

Sunggoo yelled out.

The Colony wasn't merely a place where they could purchase Items using Bloodstones. For the people, who came over from earth, it was the location of the gate. The gate would allow them to go back to their home world.

"The Fire Spirit King is correct. Also, I won't leave behind the World Tree."

"I'm the the Fire Spirit King....."

Sunggoo mumbled at Latasha's words. Graham tried to convince her with great care.

"Oh, Elf Lord. I believe it is a stretch to call it the World Tree."

"No. It is the World Tree."

Latasha ignored Sunggoo's words, and her answer was full of conviction as she spoke to Graham.

"Mmmm."

The current Elf Lord said it was the World Tree, so how could a human magician say otherwise? However, it wasn't a wise decision to stay here. They would be slaughtered.

"What can we do? Unon is a high rank great general. He occupies the 36th throne."

"...he built this city, so he'll protect it."

It hurt her pride to rely on the Immortal, but she spoke those words quietly. Jaemin, who had been quietly listening from the side, stepped forward.

"I can contact him."

"Oh oh!"

Do-jaemin had been appointed to be the tactician of Alandal. He could trade thoughts with the Dimensional lord Kahng-woojin.

"He'll be able to come here immediately using the Return Portal if we are in a dire situation."

"That is good news."

The gloomy atmosphere immediately improved. The Immortal was only one person, but his existence was enough to wipe away the worry of losing the battle.

Everyone firmly believed the Immortal wouldn't have problem with these foes.

"Please inform him of our plight."

At Graham's insistence, Do-jaemin quickly tried to contact Woojin.

[Woojin hyung.]

[...]

Everyone looked at him with eyes full of hope. Jaemin kept calling for Woojin, but there was no response.

Jaemin nervously licked his lips when the anticipation turned into doubt.

'Will it not work if he is in a different Dimension?'

He was appointed to be the tactician, but he wasn't fully aware of the power and the communication capability possessed by a Dimensional lord. Jaemin scratched his head as he spoke.

"I think he is clearing a Dungeon."

"Hmm. You can't contact him if he is in a Dungeon?"

"I guess so."

As if they didn't believe him, the atmosphere was turning a bit weird when they heard his answer. Tauric stepped forward to clear up the air.

Since the Immortal and the Holy Maiden wasn't here, the First Monk of Skia became the psychological pillar for the people.

"I know we've had some complaints initially about setting up here, but in the end, we agreed to it."

"....."

"We settled here, because it was the ideal place for a counteroffensive campaign. We cannot run away at the first sign of the enemies gathering."

"You are right."

The great Orc Chieftain Kruegar had been quiet, since Latasha had spoken, and now he raised a closed fist.

"Koo-roo. I don't want to die while running away. We shouldn't be fighting for our survival. We have to fight for victory."

They had always pushed and delayed their plans into the future. How many comrades were left behind as they ran away? Maybe the time they had been waiting for was at hand.

"Alandal and the Coalition are allies. If we can't defend a Colony from being taken over before he returns, there is no point to this alliance.

Dwarf King Raul stepped forward.

"Let us fight! If we build a fortress as we accelerate our pace in gathering our forces, there is no reason why we won't be able to defend this place."

When everyone's opinions came into alignment, Tauric let out a declaration.

"Let's get ready to defend the Colony."

"Ooh-oh-oh!"

There would be no retreat any more. Since they had gained a sword they could use to counter attack, they couldn't let go of it even if it was heavy.

They just have to wait until a sharp and dangerous sword named the Immortal came back to them.



The earth was so poor and sticky that it made one wonder if it was really dirt underneath their feet. It gave off an unpleasant feeling.

The large trees were rotten, and an unknown fungus covered the branches.

There was a musky foul smell. The air was poisonous, and there were no living creatures inside the forest.

Woojin grumbled.

"Why did noonim build a temple here?"

Melody was protected by a blessing she asked from her goddess. She answered Woojin's complaint.

"The goddess did not shy away from penance. She chose to be in this harsh environment....."

Woojin cut off Melody's words.

"Stop making shit up."

"...I'm not making it up. It was passed down...."

"Ah. Whatever. There's a saying that says idle words can become law."

"....."

She was full of counter-arguments she wanted to say, but Melody tried hard to hold back her words. If it wasn't for Woojin, she wouldn't have been able to traverse through the enemy territories. She wouldn't have been able to reach this place.

It would have taken her two months to walk here. They had taken down every Dungeon and Colony on their way here, yet it took them only a month.

If they had just rode on the Phantom Steed through the whole journey, it would have halved the time further.

"I never heard about such a bizarre place."

Woojin shook his head from side to side as he looked at his surrounding.

Reeds, which was as thick as a person's thigh, had grown high into the air before they died. There were only stumps left, and there seemed to be fossilized remains covering the floor. It was creepy.

He could see a corpse of a Wyvern-sized dragonfly, skeleton of an eight-limbed bear, and dead trees. They were all very large.

If a town was changed into giants and mutants, it would look like this place.

"Sniff. I don't think this is petroleum. What is this?"

The black and sticky liquid covered the floor, and it somehow felt out of place.

"We are almost there. It should be over there."

She was being guided by her goddess as she walked the maze-like forest road. In the end, they arrived at their destination.

They went past the unpleasant forest and the ground boiling with the black liquid. Afterwards, a large crater greeted them.

It was as if a meteor had fallen to make this deep crater.

In the middle of the crater, one could see a small building covered in black moss.

At a glance, it looked like a pointy rock, but the sight was strangely incongruous with its surrounding.

"What the hell is that?"

"It is goddess Aria's temple."

"You know I'm not asking about that."

Woojin went to the edge of the crater, and he slowly descended.

Pshhhh.

The ground crumbled every time Woojin brought a foot down. The ground was unstable as jagged stones kept catching on his feet.

"Are these bones?"

He had thought they were jagged stones, but they were bones.

He didn't know if they were from animals or people. Several thousand....tens of thousand unidentifiable bones made up the ground.

"....."

Woojin silently walked forward. Melody was following behind him, and her face had also turned serious.

"Have you been here before?"

"This is my first time."

She would have needed to come here to become the official Holy Maiden, but this was Melody's first visit. She was here to receive her Holy Item. It would signify that Melody was the closest servant of Aria.

"This is...."

Goddess of Prophecy Aria.

Melody had called it a temple, so he had thought.....

Woojin and Melody went to the heart of the deep and large crater. They stood in front of a black building that looked like a pillar curved like a horn.

"Doesn't it look unbalanced?"

"...."

She didn't even have the words to answer Woojin's question. She also hadn't heard anything about Aria's Temple. She felt a tug from the goddess' revelation, and she only knew how to get to this place through instinct.

Zz-zz-jook.

The black moss started to rip away. A rectangular outline could be seen as the door shifted.

Too-shoo-shoong!

The moss fell to the floor as the door opened.

Woojin was silent as he saw what was across the entrance.

"....."

"Oh goddess."

When the door opened, a large amount of the goddess' energy flowed out into Melody. Melody fell to her knees as she prostrated on the floor.

At her reaction, Woojin's sense of incongruity, which had bothered him, reached its

"It's a spaceship."

There was no other explanation.

If he wanted to know the reason behind all of this, he'll have to face this head on.

Woojin took his first step across the door.

Chapter 177

Defense (1)

Shoo-shoong!

When Woojin and Melody entered the building, the door closed. They were completely sealed off from the outside air.

Zeeeeng.

There was a ringing in his ears, and he felt a headache alongside it. Woojin frowned as he massaged his temple.

"What the hell?"

He felt some unidentifiable sense of danger, and he instinctively became wary of his surrounding. He looked around, but nothing had changed.

There was a clean corridor, and there was hole with a ladder leading down. It was something one would see in a typical spaceship.

It wasn't something outwardly that had changed. It was something within.

"....."

He couldn't feel any magical energy.

"Ramson."

"....."

Woojin called for him, but he couldn't even feel the presence of his Familiar Ramson.

"Dolsae! Jaenis!"

"....."

His voice didn't reach his familiars. His voice just echoed back to him in this space.

"You won't be able to hear anything except the goddess Aria's voice."

"...."

When Woojin turned around to look, he could see a soft energy surrounding Melody's body. He knew Melody was filled with magical energy, since it was manifesting itself as the light around Melody.

"Interesting."

Was this Aria's absolute space?

This was Woojin's first time visiting a goddess' temple, so he didn't have much knowledge regarding the temple.

He could only make guesses.

Whether it was earth or Alphen, he'd never been this far away from his Familiars.

'I guess there was that one time.'

It was when his level was initialized.

When he didn't have the prerequisites fulfilled, all his Familiars had been sealed.

This was still true for Yong Yong. He couldn't meet it until he reached level 90.

"You do what you came here to do."

"Then you will be....?"

"I'll do what I came here to do."

"...."

What business did the Immortal have at Aria's temple?

Melody stood still with a worried light in her eyes. Woojin pointed towards the

entrance heading below with his chin.

"Go."

"I'll see you in a little bit."

Melody followed the dearth of energy coming from Aria. It was as if she was being called through the energy.

When she was gone, Woojin looked around the inner structure of the temple.

From the outside, the building looked angular, but the space inside wasn't that large.

In the end, it seemed he had to descend through hole in the middle of the room.

When he grabbed the ladder, he found the ladder to be cold as ice.

Tong, tong.

Every time he descended a rung it sounded as if a shoulder was being rammed into a wall. It registered to him as an oddity as the sound rang out.

Toohk.

After he descended for a long time, he came to an open stretch of land.

The round hole descended much deeper, and he could see the top of Melody's head as she descended further down the ladder.

It seemed her destination was much deeper.

Woojin decided to step onto the lower level, and he started touching the walls.

Chuhk. Too-toohng.

His hands didn't come across any switches, yet the lights turned on in the room. His hand was raised in the air with nowhere to go, so he clenched his fist as he looked around.

"It's huge."

There was a hole in the roof and the floor. The frame of a skinny ladder extended through the hole.

"Is it really a spaceship?"

He possessed a Dimensional Domain, and he had seen strange creatures and marvelous items from various Dimensions. Somehow he wasn't too surprised at finding a building he assumed to be a spaceship on Alphen.

There was no proof that something like this was on earth.

The only thing that tickled his curiosity was the fact that this was Aria's Temple.

Woojin looked around his surrounding, and he approached some unknown table. He stretched out his hand.

Weeeeeng.

A clear sound rang out, and a screen popped up on top of the table. Woojin grinned.

"Interesting. This is fun."

Indecipherable symbols and letters were displayed on the touch screen.

It wasn't English or Korean. He couldn't read it, but it was a familiar interface.

"It's a computer..."

Amongst the feelings he had experienced for the past 20 years on Alphen, the feeling he felt right now was the most special one.

He didn't know if this had anything to do with earth or not, but why was he having this odd feeling?

Was this a connecting factor between earth and Alphen? Or was the earth's modern technology similar, because it was introduced by someone else in the past? Was it part of the ancient legacy of Alphen?

Woojin randomly pressed his fingers against the touch screen.

A sound alert kept ringing out as if in error, but he didn't stop moving his fingers.

"Should I just break it?"

When he made up his mind to do so, the table projected a holographic figure made out of light.

"What? You were listening to me the whole time?"

Woojin looked straight at the woman, who he was acquainted with, with a baffled expression on his face.

[It has been a while.]

"This is my second time meeting you."

Woojin thought about the first time he met Aria.

"Is this real? Is it a dream? Or is this just a hologram?"

[Is it really important to determine what is real?]

"Well, I don't know if it is important or not."

It was important to determine if this unknown being's intentions were friendly, but he had more important things to worry about.

This was especially true for Woojin in this point in time.

"What are you?"

[I'm the goddess of prophecy. They call me Aria.]

"Are you some kind of prediction program?"

[I have no idea.]

"You are giving me a headache."

Woojin pressed his temple with his fingers.

"All right. If I ask you questions, will you answer it? Or will you be like the last time? Are you going to speak in nonsensical doubletalk?"

It was like that in his first meeting with Aria.

He didn't know if he had been in a dream or a different dimension. He had spoken to her in a nebulous location, and he hadn't particularly liked the conversation.

At the time, he felt like an elementary student being called into the principal office. She gave him praise, and it had been an uncomfortable experience.

She pretty much said she had her eyes on him, and she gave him words of encouragement to work harder.

"Does this mean you can't bring me to your location at your whim like before?"

Woojin grinned as he looked at what was surrounding the table projecting the hologram.

[.....]

"It would be in your best interest to answer me. You should do it before I destroy everything here."

[All right. However, you don't have much time left to ask your questions.]

"What is the Code?"

[It is something everyone has. You have the Code to Earth. It is like an resident certificate for a planet. It is something like your nationality.]

"....that's an unexpected answer."

[.....]

Woojin's face crumpled into a harsh visage.

"The Dimensional lords are making such a mess for something so insignificant?"

[They are trying to find the Master Code.]

"Master Code?"

[It isn't a Code that allows one to reside in a Dimension. It gives one the authority to rule.]

"What a muddled mess. So they want to become a god?"

[...]

Woojin shook his head when he realized the meaning behind Aria's silence.

"How can you gain this Code?"

[You've already guessed it.]

What had the Dimensional lords done up until now? They took control of Dungeons and built Colonies to search the entire planet. They destroyed and killed...

"So I have to kill the one that has the Code?"

[Correct.]

"All right. Does a planet have only one Code?"

[It varies.]

"How many does Alphen have?"

[We have five.]

"Is it Aria, Skia, Lecia, Heres and Coors?"

[...correct.]

Alphen had numerous gods and goddesses.

However, amongst them, only 5 Holy Items were needed to make the Thrash's Set.

"Am I the only one, who is creeped out by this?"

[.....]

"Thrash. Is he a Code?"

[Hidden Code. It is an authority that we agreed to seal.]

This was the riddle he couldn't solve for the longest time. Woojin hid his trembling heart as he asked the question.

"Where do I find Executioner?"

[...you'll only be able to gather the Keys on Alphen. The true Hidden Code can be completed at a different location.]

Woojin's eyebrows twitched.

He had been summoned from earth to Alphen.

Thrash's Set was an Item specialized for a Necromancer. It was for him.

"Are you saying it is on earth?"

[...]

Woojin's face crumpled. He looked at Aria with an angry expression.

"Answer me!"

[Correct.]

"What can the Hidden Code do? Does it also allow one to become a ruler? Does it allow one to become a god?"

[...]

The figure in the hologram blinked.

[It is quite different from the right to rule. It is used to Delete.]

"So it gives you the right to Delete."

He had been searching for this. This was what Woojin wanted, and it was the function of the Thrash's Executioner. This was what Jaenis always insisted they had to find.

The riddle was solved.

The answer was on earth.

Woojin was about to turn away with a relieved expression on his face. However, the hologram's mouth moved as a ringing noise prevented him from walking away.

[You have a lot of competitors, and they are starting to take you seriously.]

"I've always been the focus of their attention."

Even if all the Dimensional lords were against him, Woojin didn't care. Unlike his confidence, Aria's worry was large.

[There are a lot of beings trying to take away your gateway.]

"Are you talking about the Colony? I just have to use my Return Portal."

[...you don't have Alphen's Code. You cannot use your Return Portal here.]

"...."

Wasn't that a pretty big problem?

"Really?"

[Yes.]

"....."

Now he could understand why Dimensional refugees and lords put a special significance to their home planet.

Residence Code.

Woojin was able to use the Return Portal without restriction on earth. It was, because he was from earth.

If he couldn't use his Portal, the only way he could get to his Domain was through the Dungeon or the Colony's gate.

Woojin thought about his struggle to return to earth for the past 20 years.

"Does Melody need more time?"

[She'll be up soon.]

While Woojin was feeling restless, he suddenly had a question, so he asked it.

"The oracle... Was it talking about my current predicament?"

[...yes. This is why you shouldn't have taken your time to get here.]

Didn't she say he would find the answer, but lose his way?

"Ha.... Instead of that vague mumbo jumbo, couldn't you have spoken in blunt terms?"

[...]

Woojin was shaking his head from side to side when a disc suddenly appeared from the hole in the middle of the room. Melody was standing on it.

She wore a shiny circlet, and he was glad to see her. Woojin hurriedly moved towards her.

"I'll see you next time."

[I wish you good luck.]

The disc held Woojin and Melody. It ascended quickly like an elevator. Aria's hologram was left alone, but the hologram didn't disappear.

[...I wish you good luck.]

The entrance to his Dimensional Domain would not be the only place under attack. The gateway that would lead him back to earth was also in danger...

Woojin would need a lot of luck to save earth. On the other hand, Alphen's salvation

was a certainty.

Alphen had gained a hero called the Immortal.

His rage would be directed towards the Dimensional lords with gates on Alphen.



Saurus' Colony.

The atmosphere was beyond heavy. It took 10 days for the mood of the people to become ugly.

"Their army is over 100,000 in number! We have to make a decision!"

"Didn't we make the decision already? We have to protect the Colony and the World Tree."

Graham shook his head at Latasha's words.

"In reality, it is an impossible task. The difference in number is too stark. We won't be able to hold on by putting faith in the Fortress' castle wall. On top it all, we can't even contact the Immortal."

"....if we do run away, what can we do?"

"If we are alive, we can always come up with a different plan in the future."

"If the Immortal was here...."

If one wanted to use the unique advantages of the Colony City, the owner had to be there to use his Points. This was the only way their forces would become replenished.

"...."

Latasha turned to look at the tall World Tree.

'Mother....'

Jaemin had been brooding in the corner when he suddenly stood up. He let out a shout.

"Yes, hyung!"

He was so excited that he had spoken out loud the message he was sending through his mind. Of course, everyone's gaze focused on Jaemin.

Jaemin's face was flushed red as he conversed mentally with Woojin. Afterwards, he relayed the message to everyone there.

"I was able to contact him! He is on his way here."

"Ah, jeez. Hyung-nim made us worry too much."

"Ah...."

Sunggoo mumbled to himself. Latasha let out a sigh as she prayed. The Immortal was her father's killer, yet she was so happy that he would be returning. Fate was a fickle mistress.

"He said it'll take him one week even if he comes here at full speed....."

He was so far away that it'll take him some time to arrive here. The people gathered here didn't know whether they should laugh or cry. Tauric stepped forward to take control of the situation.

It was still dire news, but they had hope now.

"Let us protect the Colony for a week."

They had to protect the Colony until Kahng-woojin's return. This was for the Coalition, and it was for the alliance with Alandal.

Chapter 178

Defense (2)

"You met the goddess?"

"I did. Why are you surprised?"

"This isn't your first time. I'm just surprised you were able to meet her for the second time."

Woojin shrugged his shoulder at Melody's reaction.

"Are you saying you've never seen her before?"

"Yes. I've only heard her voice....."

Woojin shook his head from side to side, and he summoned Shing Shing.

"Anyways, I have to get back quickly. The oracle or whatever is annoying, but it seems to be legitimate."

"....."

Woojin used his will to contact Do-jaemin, who was his Domain's vassal.

[What are you doing?]

[Hyunnnnnnnng!]

Woojin was greeted so fiercely that he could easily guess that Jaemin need something from him.

[Do your best to hold out. I'll be there quickly.]

[Yes, we'll protect this Colony no matter what.]

He had one Dungeon and one Colony.

He only had two gates, but it seemed the nearby Dimensional lords seemed hellbent at attacking him. The Dimensional lords were pooling their strength together, and they were gathering enough forces to finish this deed on its first try.

"I'll have to return quickly."

"Is the situation really that bad?"

"I've been told around 100,000 monsters have gathered at the Nero plateau."

"How can that be...."

"Is it close to the Saurus mountain?"

"It would take the land monsters about a week to travel that distance."

"One week...."

He had to get there before the week ended.

How could the Coalition stop an army of 100,000 monsters by themselves? Moreover, it was obvious that the Dimensional lords would take part in the fight.

"We have to fly back."

Woojin got on Shing Shing.

"What are you doing?"

Woojin extended his hand towards her. He was just standing there blankly. She grabbed his hand in a moment of bewilderment, and she got on behind him.

Poo-roo-roohk.

The icky Holy Power could be felt through her butt, so Shing Shing neighed. However, it was able to be easily ignored.

"Hold on tight. If you fall off, I'm leaving you behind."

"Yes."

He didn't have to say it like that....

However, she knew his words weren't an empty threat, so she clung tightly to Woojin's waist.

Shwahhhk.

The Phantom Steed stepped onto the empty air, and it started galloping through the sky.



Tauric had climbed a watchtower, and he worriedly looked out into the setting sun.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

A fireball fell from the sky, and it landed lightly on top of the watchtower. The flame resolved into the shape of a man.

"Oh, Fire Spirit King."

"Ah. I'm not a Spirit."

"But...."

"Ah, whatever. So how's everything going?"

Somehow, Sunggoo felt as if he was being mocked, so he frowned. He quickly brought up his business.

"Can you see them?"

"Mmm. Their numbers keep increasing, but they haven't shown any signs of moving yet."

It wasn't as if the monsters were showing up from some capital on this planet. They were coming from the Dimensional lords' colonies. They were using their Points to bolster their forces.

"When do you think they'll move?"

"Since I'm not the god of prophecy, I wouldn't know such information."

"Hmm. I hope they don't move towards us until hyung-nim arrives."

Tauric agreed wholeheartedly at Sunggoo's mumbled words.

How great would it be if thing turned out that way?

Tauric wasn't confident that they could take on such a massive number of troops.

Currently, if one excluded children and the wounded, their own forces numbered in the 3,000. It was a small number.

"Just let me know when they start to move."

Tauric was curious as to why the Fire Spirit from earth kept bringing up this topic.

"If they start to move, we have about a week before they reach us."

This was also the time frame given by the Immortal regarding his return.

This was why Tauric and the people of the fortress held out hope.

If they could keep out the vanguard, they believed the Immortal would take care of the rest.

"You never know what will happen. If they start to move, I might have to delay their progress."

A massive army, which numbered in the 100,000, was going to march towards them, yet he wanted to delay them by himself?

"....aren't you afraid?"

"If I screw up here, I won't be able to return home. I'm more afraid of that possibility."

"...."

If Tauric thought about it, this being was from earth.

Even now he could use the Portal to run away to earth, yet he was still fighting for Alphen.

Tauric face was full of emotion as he bowed his head.

"I want to give my deepest gratitude for the Fire Spirit King's courage and favor."

"Jeez. You don't have to thank me."

Sunggoo tried to wave it away with his hands.

Didn't everyone had their own motivation for fighting here?

These beings were fighting for Alphen's survival and salvation. Sunggoo was fighting for the chance to return to his home.

Currently, the gate in front of the portal was unusable, since the owner of the Colony wasn't present.

If Woojin had designated someone to be in charge of the Colony's defense, this person would have been able to use the Points and Gate freely.....

However, there would be nothing to be gained by regretting past decisions. The only thing he could do was to pray for Woojin's swift return.

"Ah. It seems king Raul is looking for the Fire Spirit King. You should go meet him."

"Hmm. Is that so?"

Sunggoo was curious as to why the king of the Dwarves was looking for him.

"Please alert me immediately when you see them move."

"Yes. I'll do so."

The worshippers of Skia, the god of Adventurers, were scouting the enemy. Therefore, they'll know the exact moment when the army starts to move.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

A haze emanated from Sunggoo's body before he ignited.

Accompanying the scorching heat, he flew from the watchtower to one of the walls.

Several short dwarves were gathered to check on the defense weapons mounted on the castle walls. These were magical weapons, which could be activated using Bloodstones. There were also several primitive looking weapons placed on the walls too.

It didn't matter if it was cold water or dirty water. Every weapon they had was being deployed.

"You were looking for me, Raul?"

"Oh oh. Earth's Spirit King."

"...."

Did he have to accept the name now?

Sunggoo ignored Raul's words as he asked a question.

"What business do you have with me?"

"I've found an interesting Item. I thought it might be very compatible with the Spirit King."

"What is it?"

"Let's go together."

He was led away by Raul. From the castle wall, they climbed to a clearing at the mid-slope of the mountain.

"This is where the research facility of the magicians is located at."

When Woojin was constructing the fortress, he had built several types of building including the research facility.

"I had an interesting Item, and since the earth's Spirit King deals with the source of fire, I remodeled it to fit you."

Raul was proud of his research room, and he pointed towards the round cylinder in front of the room.

"Hmm. What is this?"

"It is a magic amplifier. When I was making it, I made it so that it'll grow one's magical energy. If you stand within it and shoot your amplified magic, it'll become a splendid weapon."

"Ho-oh."

Sunggoo got up on the round platform.

Weeeeng.

The entire platform was engraved with complicated magic circle. It let out a light, and it made Sunggoo feel a profound and mysterious sensation. When he touched the crystal ball in front of him, the round cylinder was pointed forward like a cannon.

The cylinder had a hole where a single person would be able to fit through, and it was also engraved with various magical circles.

"How much can it amplify my magic?"

As Sunggoo asked his question, he discreetly pushed his magic into it.

Hwa-roo-roohk!

A small amount of energy had gone out of him into the crystal ball, and it traveled through the tube. An unexpected result occurred.

Koo-oo-oo-oo-hng!

Accompanying a large explosion, a flame rose high into the sky as it left behind a trail of fire. Sunggoo, who was surprised, took his hands off the crystal ball, and he looked at Raul with a dumbfounded expression.

"Doo-hahah. No race can hold a candle against the magical engineering of the Dwarves. To be precise, it'll amplify your power by 9 times."

"How many times did you say?"

"I said 9 times."

Raul proudly unfurled nine fingers. Sunggoo looked at the amplifier with a pale face.

'This is quite the Item.'

The durability of the Item was a problem, but if one considered only the power it could generate, it was an incredible weapon. It felt as if he had gained a much needed item. The only downside was the fact that this was a fixed defensive weapon.

"Could you make this a bit smaller so I can carry it around?"

"You are talking about a portable amplifier? Do you mean a magician's staff?"

"Ah....."

The magicians carried around a staff, because it acted as an amplifier for their magic?

When Sunggoo nodded his head, Dwarf King Raul shook his head from side to side.

"You can't get such results with a staff. It merely amplifies one's magic by three fold."

"....."

Did his ears hear wrong? Three times?

"Did you say three times?"

"That's right. A staff can't generate a power of this magnitude."

"I don't mind it. May you make me one?"

"Mmmm? If we had enough ingredients....."

Raul smirked at Sunggoo's shining eyes. How could a magician not even know about

the existence of a staff?

Was it because he was a Spirit?

"I'll gather the materials from the other heroes, and I'll make you one."

At Raul's words, Sunggoo's face became flushed from the anticipation.

If he had this Item, it felt as if he would be able to hold out against the enemies until Woojin came back.



Shing Shing had been running through the sky, and it came to a stop.

"....."

"....."

Neither Woojin nor Melody was able to speak when they saw the sight in front of them.

Kee-ah-ahh.

The sky was filled with dragonfly-looking monsters, and the ground was filled with ground type monsters.

"When they said an army of 100,000 had gathered, did they mean here?"

Woojin was dumbfounded as he looked at the monster army in front of him. There was so many of them that it was meaningless to count them.

"So they want to block my way back?"

It was either his enemies trying to delay his return to his Colony, or they thought the massive amount of monsters would be able to take him down. Either way it was an unpleasant situation.

This was especially true, since he was in a hurry.

"Open a path, Jaenis."

[Who dares to stand in front of our lord! Who?]

Koo-ah-ahng!

The summoned Jaenis let out his flame. It shot into the front line, and several hundred dragonfly monsters were burnt to crisp. Shing Shing ran through the newly opened path.

However, it didn't take long for the monsters to get in front of his path again.

Shoo-shoo-shoohk!

The interference occurred not only in the sky.

The monsters on the surface shot poisoned darts or magical spells. They were doing various acts to bother Woojin.

"Ah. They are being annoying."

If he wanted to smash through this, it might be better to do it on the ground. There were too many enemies for Woojin to handle by himself. Moreover, Melody was riding behind him, and it was complicating the use of his power.

The Holy Power of Melody and Woojin's Necromancy were at odds with each other. They reduced the effectiveness of each other's power.

If he wanted to cut open a path through slaughter, he would be better off going forward with his Familiars.

When Shing Shing landed, the monsters in the surrounding tried to mob him.

Kwahng!

Woojin detonated the souls hovering around him as he pushed back the monsters. The Immortal summoned his Familiars in the clearing.

"My dudes!"

At their master's calling, every Death Knight except Kiba, who was protecting the Dimensional domain, appeared.

[Koo-hoo-oohp. It is the smell of the battlefield.]

[What do you want us to do?]

Woojin took out his Warrior's Weapon, and he pointed forward.

"We are going straight towards the Saurus Colony."

[It is a battle!]

[I'll bring down the blessing of death!]

The Death Knights charged forward like mad men, and the monsters crowding them were cut down helplessly.

Did they really think such small fries could stop the Immortal's advance?

It would delay him a little bit, but on the other hand, he would also gain something from this encounter.

"You can do whatever the hell you want, Jaenis."

[I like that command.]

Jaenis didn't need to worry about friendly fire, so he indiscriminately used his magic against the monsters. As the monsters started to burn, his EXP started to climb steadily.

"L....look over there! It is one of Trahnet's commander."

Melody yelled out in dismay when she saw the familiar flag. Woojin turned to look up into the sky. The large stingray monster Feris was flying in the sky, and there was a familiar symbol drawn on the belly of the beast.

"Isn't that Ilrak? The 44th Throne..."

Woojin's face turned serious.

He had always referred to them in terms of them being Trahnet's subordinates and commanders. However, it felt different now.

This being was considered to be a god in 44 different Dimension.

Now the Dimensional lord was here on Alphen for a Code that'll make him qualified to be a god in 45 Dimensions.

"What...."

One could describe this as being amazing. This noble personage was special and holy.

However, it was funny to Woojin.

"....utter nonsense."

These divine beings were allying themselves to each other to bring him down.

Woojin could feel their fear.

"It is up to you to follow me, Melody."

Woojin put Melody on the ground, and he gripped the reins.

Poo-roo-roohk!

Shin Shing blew out air from its mouth as it galloped into the sky. It headed towards Irak's Feris.

Chapter 179

Defense (3)

Indulgence.

This was the only reason why a being with 44 Admin Codes decided to put a Colony on Alphen.

He wanted to become the Administrator by taking Alphen's Code as his own.

There were only five spots here.

There's always a finite number of Admin Code, and the competition to gain it was fierce.

The Dimensional lords with other Admin Codes were concentrated on Planet Alphen, because there was an Admin Code that was yet to be settled.

Unlike other places, this place had too many gods. It had taken them a very long time to find, who had had the real Codes.

It had taken them over 200 years.

Still, all the Dimensional lords were easy going in finding the Code. They wanted to enjoy their eternal life. No, they were living a life where death was no longer the end. The process of acquiring the Codes gave them pleasure, and it gave them a goal to pursue.

This was true until the being that was the exception to the rule appeared.

On the back of the enormous flying stingray Feris, an extraordinarily extravagant throne was placed there.

Ilrak had been sitting on the throne. He yawned as he got up, and the guards around him moved alongside him.

Ilrak's Seven Knights.

They served as the tools of Ilrak. The seven knights were first grade vassals, who helped Ilrak rise to his Throne.

Ilrak left behind his throne as he walked slowly forward. He brushed back his long unruly hair.

"Ah. You were always an eyesore."

He made invidious remarks as he watched Woojin arrive on Shing Shing.

"It's been awhile."

Woojin half-heartedly raised his hand once, and he looked at the seven knights lined up behind Ilrak. The knights were probably the reason why Ilrak didn't try to stop Woojin from landing on Feris' back.

Ilrak trusted his guardian knights too much.

Woojin got off Shing Shing's back.

"Koo-koohk. How funny."

Ilrak found Woojin's relaxed attitude to be funny.

"What's so funny?"

"I find it funny that you are acting so calm."

"Didn't you die at my hands before? Why should I not be relaxed?"

From Woojin's memory, he knew he had killed Ilrak on three occasions.

"The deaths were a very valuable experience. Have you never considered the possibility that I might have learned from those experiences? I've made some preparations to use against you."

Ilrak was still enjoying the situation right now, and there was good reasons to be happy about it. He was about to see the relaxed expression on the Immortal's face

crumple as desperation took hold. It'll be very enjoyable.

"Even if you made preparations, I'm sure you made it in error."

"Koo-kook. Your arrogance still remains as same as before."

"It is confidence."

"It seems you still don't realize what kind of situation you are in."

Ilrak removed the smile from his face.

"Unon has gathered the nearby lords, and they are in the process of attacking your Colony. Celrak also gathered an elite unit to clear your Dungeon."

"You guys really have a hard-on for me."

"Koo-koohk. That's right. We are tired of your bullshit. Why do you have to unnecessarily try to awaken the god of Destruction."

When Ilrak mentioned the god of Destruction Thrash, Woojin laughed. They were being vigilant. No, at this point in time, they looked to be afraid.

In other words, the Thrash's Executioner was definitely an Item that threatened the Dimensional lords. It was the solution to stop the war and pillaging between Dimensions.

"Our problems will be solved if we get rid of you, yet everyone is too scared of you. You are only a mere human."

Woojin smirked. So what allowed Ilrak to have so much confidence in himself?

"How will you do it?"

"Koo-koohk. I bet you thought I was sloppy in my planning."

Ilrak raised both his arms.

A soft light leaked out from Feris' back as it made a round barrier.

"However, that isn't the case. You walked into a trap on your own volition."

Ilrak had the smile of victory plastered on his face as he looked at Woojin.

He wanted the Immortal to feel flustered.

Ilrak wanted him to hurry up and feel the despair.

"It can only be a trap if it is a threat to me."

Ilrak's smile soured when Woojin continued to act relaxed.

It seemed the bastard's bravado was on a different level.

"This barrier blocks any summons."

"So what?"

"Koo-koohk. None of your Familiars will be able to stand here."

"..."

Ilrak let out a belly laugh when Woojin stayed silent.

"Koo-ha-ha. Do you understand it now? You are a Necromancer without his familiars. It'll be too easy for me to lop off your head."

Ilrak let out a smile of victory when he saw Woojin doing nothing.

Unon and Celrak were a bit lacking in their dignity as great lords.

They were so afraid of a new Dimensional lord that they planned on isolating him. These were actions taken by cowards.

Ilrak decided to conduct a research on the Immortal, and when he found a viable hunting method, he decided to take the hunt into his own hands.

"Bring me that bastard's head."

[We obey your order.]

The seven knights walked slowly towards Woojin. Ilrak smirked when he saw the Immortal still rooted to the same location.

"He gave up really fast."

"....."

One, two..... six, and seven.

They weren't wearing armors. They were wearing similar clothes akin to suits. Moreover, their faces looked similar that it wouldn't be strange to call them septuplets.

Woojin remembered that all of them were outstanding at armed conflicts. They were even able to stand up against his tyrannical Death Knights.

Shwahhkh.

"Koo-ha-ha-ha!"

Ilrak roared with laughter when his guardian knights swung their swords.

It was his victory.

Unon and Celrak were dumb. They were so scared of this noob Dimensional lord named Immortal that they were wasting Points to take out the Immortal's assets.

Ilrak had succeeded in eliminating this troublesome Necromancer, so his standing amongst the great lords would.....

Cha-chahng, kahng!

The Warrior's Weapon in Woojin's hand turned into a long sword. The summon of the weapon and the swing was almost simultaneous.

He had looked as if he had given up on resisting, so his sudden retaliation took a knight by surprise. Woojin's sword was already embedded in the knight before he could even flinch.

Chwahhkhk!

"Ggoo-ook."

When the sword pierced through the throat of a knight, the surprise lasted only a moment. Their formation broke in an instant, but all the knights except the dead one reacted swiftly.

Kah-kahng, chwahhk!

Even if they hadn't underestimated their opponent, they would have been found lacking.

"Ooh-oohk."

Every time Woojin's sword passed by the knights, blood fountained forth as they fell dead. Ilrak's smile of victory had been very wide, and this smile froze in place.

"What....what the hell."

He was only a mere Necromancer, yet.....

He was supposed to be a Necromancer, who controlled dead knights. When did he learn how to use a sword? Was it after he became a Dimensional lord? Or was it from before?

"Shit!"

This fact wasn't important now. The bastard had killed his last guardian knight, and the Immortal was charging towards him.

"What the hell are you all doing! Come out now and take that bastard....."

He quickly tried to summon his guards, but he had to give up on that idea.

Zeeeeeng.

The barrier spread across Feris' large back blocked all summons. It sealed off access to this Dimension.

"What? What's the rush?"

"...."

Woojin's words were spiteful. Ilrak couldn't believe he would be killed again by this odious bastard. However, he wasn't afraid of his eventual death.

The annoying part was the fact that he hadn't been able to take care of this bastard, who had killed him on three previous occasions. He personally conducted the research to get his revenge, yet....

The source of his trouble was the fact that he had been disinterested in the Immortal for far too long since revenge didn't net him any profit.

Ilrak gave up on running away. He glared at Woojin. If he couldn't get out of this, at the very least, he wouldn't act in an ugly way.

"I regret that I didn't nip you in the bud."

"You are right."

Woojin agreed with that statement. The territory of Alandal had occupied a significant portion of Alphen. When he had declared himself the king, the Dimensional lords had left him alone.

If the Dimensional lords were human, they probably would have come at him for revenge. However, they had died several hundred to several thousand times before, so they were dull to such emotions. Instead of the desire for revenge, they were more worried about losing their Points.

Moreover, Woojin was so foul that they had avoided him. He was akin to shit to them.

Since he was merely a human, they knew he would die someday.

The Dimensional lords had thought Woojin was playing at king amongst the dead corpses. However, he had been devious, and he was aiming for the revival of the god of Destruction. If Ilrak knew about this, he would have killed the Immortal long ago.

The Dimensional lords would have united to work against any plans regarding the god of Destruction.

"It is as you have said. I made a mistake. My preparations were inadequate."

Woojin smirked at Ilrak's words.

These bastards were really deluding themselves.

"I'm saying the preparation itself was the mistake."

"....."

Woojin's smile deepened when Ilrak couldn't comprehend what he was trying to say.

"You guys look like a delicious buffet table to me."

"What do you mean?"

"You don't need to know anything."

"....."

Woojin sword moved gently across Ilrak's throat, but the result of his action was gruesome.

In a flash, Ilrak was slaughtered, and his body was surrounded by gray light before it disappeared.

"This is the mother of all grinding."

He would have had to sweep through Alphen to find each and every one of his enemies, yet hundreds of thousands of his enemies were gathering to attack him. He was thankful for their actions.

Woojin leisurely raised the seven guardian knights as zombies. He made them move towards the head of Feris.

Goo-uh-uh.

When they arrived at the head of the large stingray, he caused the corpses to explode.

Ggooh-ah-ahng!

Accompanying the explosion, the stingray flopped in the air as it fell towards the

ground. Woojin summoned Shing Shing, and he got on.

Even as he was falling towards the ground, he looked at the great monster army covering the ground beneath him.

All the Dimensional lords of Alphen was aiming for him?

He was so thankful that he didn't know what to do.

"Shall I start my power leveling?"

The already dead souls wandering around the battlefield was sucked towards Woojin. It was as if he was a black hole.



Hwah-roo-roohk, kwahng!

The magical energy emanating from his body passed through the staff, and the amplified flame magic flew towards the enemies. It was very destructive, but it was also well below Sunggoo's expectation.

"Shit!"

They were reaching the one hour mark, and he had poured out most of his magic. He had killed over 1,000 monsters.

His hardened expression refused to relax, because the enemies were endless despite his kills.

It was as if he had taken a bucket of water out of the sea. He couldn't delay the great army.

The bastards didn't even stop to pick up the corpses of their comrades. They just stepped over the wounded and the dead as they advanced.

"We are royally screwed if things continue along this path."

Sunggoo had immediately mobilized when they received the news that the large army was on the move. Even though the Dimensional lords hadn't taken active roles in the

battle, there was no change to the progress of the army as Sunggoo darted in and out to detonate his magic.

It would take the great army about 5 days for it to reach the Saurus Colony.

Should they defend the Colony by putting their trust in the castle walls?

It was impossible.

The Saurus castle wouldn't be able to hold out for more than half a day.

The Colony would merely be a brief impediment to their charge.

Shwahhkh!

The swarm of bats gathered in the sky, and they coalesced to form Jaemin. He appeared next to Sunggoo.

"Hyung! Unon is personally coming here. We have to get out of here."

"Hoo. All right."

The army of 100,000 monsters was beyond what he had imagined. The army was so large that the advance party was a day ahead of the main force. This was also the reason why Sunggoo was able to conduct a guerrilla warfare.

However, it would be dangerous if he was caught by the Dimensional lords. This was why he had teamed up with Do-jaemin. Jaemin used all his efforts to keep track of the Dimensional lords.

Jaemin consoled Sunggoo, who looked depressed.

"Don't despair too much over this."

"Hoo. My feelings doesn't matter. We really might die here."

"That's...."

Sunggoo wasn't feeling despair. He was angry that his abilities couldn't make a difference.

"Hyung. Why don't you attack the terrain instead of the monsters?"

"What are you talking about?"

"If we change the terrains, we'll be able to delay their advance."

"Huh?"

Sungoo's eyes turned round. What would the monsters do if he got rid of the roads? No matter how they responded to it, it'll delay their advance.

"As expected of someone who took school seriously!"

"Hahah...."

Sungoo hyung went to college, so he should be more knowledgeable....

Jaemin let out an awkward laugh.

"Let's get out of here first."

"All right. I'll have to scout the surrounding again."

Sungoo and Jaemin quickly got out of there. It was easy to predict the movement of the army, since they knew their final destination.

If they were able to pick and destroy the treacherous parts of the roads, it would surely help them delay this army.

There was 5 days left until Woojin's promised return.

Chapter 180

Defense (4)

Koo-roo-roohk.

The imposing sounds of the monsters advancing was heard between the spires.

There were rhinoceros-like monsters on the march. There were also several thousand Minotaur warriors amongst the army. One could see occasional rhino monsters that were larger than elephants.

As expected of something so large, a massive amount of luggage was hanging off their enormous body.

On an exceptionally large rhino, a platform made out of wood was strapped onto the back of the monster. An unusually handsome man, who looked out of place in this monster army, was lying on top of this platform.

Koo-oo-h-oong, koo-oo-h-oong.

Every time the rhinoceros monster took a step, the wooden platform rolled as if it was on a large wave.

The man vacantly looked up into the sky as he lay there. There was no guardrails to the platform, yet no one was worried about him falling off.

He wore his long black hair loose, and he had thin lips. He was the 36th Throne Unon.

He was using his two hands as a pillow, and he had his legs intertwined. If it wasn't for the sight around him, he looked like a farmer taking a break during a picnic.

Shwahhk.

The small dot in the blue sky was getting larger, and something was approaching him.

It was Harpy Queen Shirao. She had black wings, and a sharp face.

When she dropped out from the sky, she gripped the edge of the platform with her bird's feet.

"Shirao?"

"This isn't the time to be lounging around, Unon."

Unon discreetly opened his eyes to look at Shirao, then he closed his eyes again. As if she was frustrated, the Harpy Queen puffed out her cheek.

"Those bastards cut off the road again, Unon."

"You don't have to be in such a hurry. They'll all die eventually."

"The Immortal is getting closer by the minute!"

Unon unfurled the arms he was using as a pillow, and he sat up. The platform was made from ash trees. It was his longtime hobby to smell the fragrance of the wood as he lie on top of it.

"We'll have to fight that bastard eventually."

"What if he goes back to earth?"

"I don't think he'll be able to. He still doesn't have the key."

"Hmm. How can you be so sure?"

"If he had it, it wouldn't take him this long to get here."

The effect of the Thrash's set items were huge. It was able to amplify the power of Undead army by several magnitudes.

When the Immortal had Thrash's set, the Dimensional lords had no choice, but to give up a huge part of Alphen to the Immortal's army. This was how powerful the effects of the items were.

Even if the Dimensional lords were focusing their attacks on him, the Immortal would have halted their progress already if he had those Items. It was evidence that the Immortal haven't acquired all his qualifications yet.

"Aren't you worried, Unon?"

"Of course, I'm worried."

"I would have never guess that he was a human from earth."

Unon smirked at Shirao's words.

"True."

If he had known the Immortal was from earth, he would have eliminated the Immortal immediately. Many Necromancers pined for Thrash's set, and Unon had thought the Immortal was one of those Necromancers.

If he originated from Alphen, there was no way he could obtain the most important piece of the set. He wouldn't be able to acquire the Executioner.

"You lived for a very long time, so you probably know about it. Weren't you there when Thrash was sealed?"

"No. I wasn't alive back then."

"I guess it happened in the far distant past."

Harpy Queen Shirao had already folded her wings, and she modestly sat on one side of the platform.

"You aren't going?"

"My heart has calmed down after talking with you, Unon. Anyways, we just have to prevent the Immortal from getting back to earth."

"Yes."

If the Immortal died, he would be revived.

He was now a Dimensional lord.

The immortality was a rule and a promise that had to be kept for anyone that earned the Dimensional Fragments.

It felt as if the Immortal had slyly entrenched himself by exploiting a crack in the system, and he was trying to pull a fast one on them.

If they couldn't eliminate him, they had to deny him the opportunity of reaching his goal. Alphen would become that bastard's jail.

"So when are you going to earth, Unon?"

"Earth has only one code. I'm not interested."

"So you want to keep staying on Alphen?"

"It isn't too bad here."

Alphen still had four Codes left. Only one Dimensional lord was able to earn the Code for this place.

Only a single great lord of the 72 Thrones were able to get his hands on a Master Code of Alphen.

"Hmm. Should I stay here with you?"

"You don't have to."

"Hmmp. Even you are giving up on earth, so how will I be able to compete over there? Moreover, that places hasn't gone through a proper synchronization yet."

The planet hadn't gone through synchronization yet. Even if they did find the Code, it would be useless since the earth hadn't flowered yet.

"Well, you can stay if you want to."

"Hmmp."

Shirao let out a sullen sound at Unon's apathetic words.

"Let me ask you this, Unon. Do you think he'll really be able to acquire Thrash's Executioner?"

"It is impossible."

"...?"

Her eyes turned round.

So why did they have to work so hard to kill him? They even had to waste a lot of Points.

Shirao saw Unon's most serious expression, since she started this conversation.

"Still, it is dangerous. We have to keep Thrash asleep."

"Unon....."

"We can never let the god of Destruction to appear once again."

"....."

She could feel the fear hidden beneath the surface, and she unconsciously shuddered.

The great lord Unon, who had 36 Master Codes, was speaking this way.

It was like the story of old. She felt the terror of the god of Destruction indirectly through him.



Kwahhh!

"Block them! Aim for their eyes!"

The Saurus Colony was on fire.

The soldiers were were fighting a desperate battle, but the enemies were being pushed towards them like a wave. Siege equipments weren't even necessary.

The corpses piled up like a mountain, and it acted like a ladder. None of the defenders could stop the enemies from coming over the wall.

Before a proper siege could even take place, several hundred defenders were already killed.

"This won't work."

"The outer walls are at its limit. We have to retreat to the inner walls."

Their enemies were using their overwhelming numbers to send continuous waves of attack.

"If we retreat to the inner castle walls, we'll be completely cut-off. It isn't too late. Let us charge through their lines. We have to get away."

The opinions on what to do was split, so Tauric searched for Do-jaemin. He was the only one, who was able to contact Kahng-woojin.

"He is almost here. Please wait a little bit more...."

"....he has already exceeded his promise by two days."

"That's right. We can no longer trust his words."

Graham and several other heroes revealed their foul mood. They had trusted Kahng-woojin's word without a hint of doubt, and they had been waiting as they prepared for the defense.

However, two days had passed since the promised time. The enemies were much stronger than they had expected, and a lot of people had already died. This was their lives on the line, so they were showing resentment now. It was inevitable.

"....but he really is almost here."

Do-jaemin didn't have anything else he could say. Woojin had promised that he'll be back in a week, but two days had already past.

Fortunately, Sunggoo's remarkable activities were able to delay the army's progress by over a day.

The enemies had started their attack only five hours ago.

In just five hours time, the outer castle walls were practically in ruins. Moreover, the Dimensional lords still hadn't attacked in earnest.

Basically, there was no guarantee that they'll be able to last for a day.

"Oh, Skia's Monk! If we don't run away now, we'll all die."

Tauric put on a pained expression at Archmage Graham's words. He would be committing several hundred to several thousand lives to this decision. Of course, he felt afraid and tormented.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

At that moment, a flame erupted from the middle of the mountain where the research facility was located at.

Kwahhhhng.

The burst of flame rose into the air like fireworks, and it exploded. Rain of sharp fire started to drop to the ground.

Poo-shoo-shoo-shoohk!

It was as if several thousand archers were shooting fire arrows. When the magic fell into the enemies, the effect was incredible.

"....."

Tauric gritted his teeth as he watched the sight in front of him.

Hong-sunggoo.

If it wasn't for the Fire Spirit King from earth, they wouldn't have been able to resist against the enemy's advance. They wouldn't even have a fighting chance.

They probably would have pushed the fight into the future, and they would have run away....

Tauric's lips opened.

"Even if we do manage to get away, we won't have any future. If we break right now, we'll just be walking down the road towards destruction."

Some will run, and some will stay to fight....

However, he no longer had full control over his men.

"Let us abandon the outer walls, and we should retreat towards the inner walls. Let us focus on defense."

Several people complained about Tauric's words, but they didn't argue against him.

"Graham. I want you to put up a barrier, so our forces can retreat."

"Understood."

The Archmage Graham's magic was a necessity. If not for him, they would have fallen in the initial moments of the battle as the dragonfly-like monsters had attacked from the sky.

Tauric turned to look at Jaemin.

"Count. you should inform all the heroes about the retreat."

"Yes."

Jaemin waved his hand once. A flock of bats exited from his ripped sleeves, and they flew in all directions to deliver the news.

"Let us make our last stand at the research facility and the barrier around the Colony.

There was the barrier erected by the World Tree, and the research facility had the magic amplifier, which Sunggoo was using. They'll be able to hold out for a little longer.

Since this was a fight they couldn't win, the only important thing right now was for Kahng-woojin to return before their losses got too big.

'Please hurry up.'

Jaemin sent his desperate desire towards Woojin.



Kwah-kwah-kwahng!

The Soul Spears, which had extended out from Woojin's body, was flying all over the place as they pierced through the bodies of the enemies.

It took only a flash for the enemies to become corpses, and the corpses exploded in a chain reaction.

It was an endless chain of Corpse Explosion.

Koo-kwah-kwah-kwahng!

The advance of the Immortal was followed by blood, pieces of bodies, screams, and the crazed laughter of the Undead army.

"Oh my goddess...."

Melody trailed behind him, and she witnessed live the Immortal that had been a fixed concept in the minds of the Coalition.

He was cruel, domineering, and inexorably strong.

His army expressed their instinctual and unfettered anger towards the living beings. It even made her feel sympathy towards the monsters being slaughtered.

As she continued to follow behind him, she felt a sense of distance and dissonance with the Kahng-woojin she had recently come to know. She wasn't confident as to whether she would be able to speak naturally with him.

The advance, which had been filled with poison, corpses and the cries of the souls, came to a stop. They were only a day ride from the Colony.

There were monsters lined up in front of them, and there was a red-haired man standing in the front.

"Koo-koo-koohk. Who is this? Im. mort. al! The king of the dead!"

He made invidious remarks as she slowly walked towards Woojin.

Woojin was thankful, since this being came to him on his own. Woojin wouldn't be satisfied even if this being was killed over and over again.

"Celrak."

Trahnet's 27th Throne.

This bastard has been successful in clearing his Dungeon two days ago. Kiba wasn't able to stop him from clearing Raht's Temple.

Celrak let out a mocking smile as he looked at Woojin's angry face.

"Why are you so angry? Isn't it your fault for leaving behind your Domain?"

"..."

He had a better understanding now.

He never understood why the Dimensional lords rarely exited their Dungeons. He understood why the exploration and hunt of the surrounding was done by the Domain residents and the forces of the Domain.

This was especially true on a planet where one didn't have the Code. One couldn't use the Return Portal, so one had to stay near one's Dimensional Domain to protect one's Dungeons and Colonies.

Or one could put several trusted defenders to defend the location.

Since Kiba had fallen, it seemed he had consumed all of Alandal's Points in its defense.

"I don't get you. Why do you search for the whereabouts of the forgotten god of Destruction? Don't you have the means to become a god? It is eternal life."

At Celrak's words, Woojin changed the Warrior's Weapon into its axe form. He wanted to split open Celrak's head.

Celrak grinned at Woojin's murderous intent.

"It seems you really want to protect your home planet."

"Isn't that obvious?"

"There are many ways to protect it. You could become the god of your home planet."

"What?"

"On the day when my home planet was synchronized, the first thing I did was to kill my god. Then I became the god of my home planet. Koo-koohk."

"....."

"You should forget about the god of destruction. Just become a god. This is the fastest way to protect one's home planet. Those on my home planet are living very rich lives. Sacrifice is only momentary, but peace is eternal."

"...."

"My words won't fill your ears right now, but you should take my advice to heart. There will come a time when you'll thank me someday."

Woojin let go of the rigidity he had expressed in his initial greeting. He let out a broad smile.

Chapter 181

Bone Dragon (1)

"You want me to become a god?"

Celrak raised his eyebrows when Woojin answered with a question. The Immortal was a stubborn being that was incapable of being controlled by others. Was the Immortal really being persuaded by him?

"Yes! Instead of allowing others to steal your home planet, wouldn't it be better if you protect it this way?"

He would be protecting it.

Or should it really be considered protecting his home planet? He would rule over earth rather than letting someone else rule over it.....

"I guess I can see why you think we are gods."

"What are you saying? Will you really agree to stop this war?"

Celrak put on a slightly hopeful expression. Woojin's laughter deepened when he saw this.

"A retard is talking about retarded things."

"....."

"Come at me, retard."

Celrak's eyebrows twitched.

"Eeee.... How dare you."

Celrak raged as the back of his shoulders exploded. Wings erupted from his back as it kept getting larger. The wings unfurled, and it was over 10 meters in size.

Too-dook, too-toohk.

The wings weren't the only parts that got bigger. It was as if Celrak's body was trying to grow in proportion with the large wings. His body steadily grew, and it was three times larger than a normal person's body.

"How dare you order me around!"

The angered Celrak moved his feet.

Kooooooooong.

The ground shook as clouds of dust rose into the air.

The army organized formation showed signs of charging too.

"You are striving for something useless. Your era will never come to pass."

The god of Destruction.... This bastard was mad as a hatter.

Chwahhhhng.

When Celrak extended his hand in mid-air, his weapon appeared. It was a spear containing the power of lightning. The white electricity crawled over the spear as it let out a menacing sound.

Pah-jee-jeek.

Celrak saw a small needle in front of his eyes.

Shwahhng, pah-chee-jeek!

He reflexively swung his Thunder Spear, and something bounced off of it. It was a Bone Spear thrown by Woojin.

"Bastard!"

His chest voice exploded forth as he folded his wings.

Koong, koo-ooohng!

It was as big as a Titan, yet it was as fast as an Elf.

Amongst Trahnet's great lords, he was one of the top ranked lords in terms of battle capabilities. Moreover, Celrak had fought the Immortal thrice in the past, and there had been no victors in any of those fights.

Their battles always resulted in both sides wasting their resources.

The Immortal brought back the monsters he killed, and the Dimensional lords wasted all their Points by replenishing their armies with new troops.

This was why it was important to kill the Immortal before he could turn the tables.

Celrak never joined a fight where there would be no gain for him.

However, he now had a reason to kill this bastard even at the cost of losing Points.

If he used his Points freely, there was no reason why he wouldn't be able to win against this bastard.

The Undead army would be able to continuously add to their ranks, so it would be a fight of wills. However, it wasn't as if the Immortal was all powerful.

Since Celrak had come here with tens of thousands of monsters, his army would occupy the Undead army. While they fought, Celrak just had to kill the Immortal.

The Immortal was the summoner, and if he was killed, the Undeads were easy preys.

"I'll show you my full power!"

This wasn't a battle where he had to weigh the advantages and disadvantages to change strategy.

He had to pour everything he had into this fight, and he had to tear the Immortal into pieces.

"It is too late for you to run away!"

"What did you say, retard?"

"....!"

Kahng-woojin had suddenly appeared next to his ear, and Celrak was barely able to block the sword strike by swinging his Thunder Spear.

Pah-jee-jeek!

The electric sparks flew into the air, and it spread in a threatening manner.

"Bastard!"

Celrak quickly found him again, but the Immortal had already planted his sword within Celrak's leg.

Kwah-jeek!

Was he always this fast?

Goo-uh-uh.

The corpses strewn across the ground suddenly stood up. They ran towards Celrak, and they grabbed onto both his legs.

"How dare these insignificant Undeads attack me!"

Hoo-oooh-oooh-ooohng!

Celrak unfurled his large wings, and he rose into the sky. He tried to shake off the Undeads clinging to his legs, but unfortunately, the explosions occurred before he could act.

Ggoo-ahhhng!

The walking corpse zombies started to explode, and Celrak's legs disappeared. There was nothing left behind.

Shwahnng!

A light arrow pierced through his wing. Celrak flailed around before he plummeted to the ground.

"Koo-oohk."

What a shameful scene!

If only he had the Alphen's Master Code.....

He'll be able to immediately regenerate such minor wounds. He could shape and mold everything within this planet.

Kahng-woojin walked to the head of the fallen Celrak. The Warrior's Weapon in his hand turned into an axe.

"You'll be able to see the world in half now."

"...."

Celrak glared at him when Woojin raised his axe.

"You bastard. Have you been hiding your power?"

No matter how he saw it, this wasn't the movements of a Necromancer. Was he a warrior?

Woojin grinned.

"Retard."

Kwah-jeek!

The axe fell, and it split Celrak's head into two. His body turned into gray light. Celrak was dead, but his tens of thousand underlings still remained.

Their commander was dead, yet the monsters weren't flustered. They didn't run away. Instead, they charged towards Woojin, and they were full of killing intent.

This was why Dimensional lords used monsters as underlings. If they had orders, they fearlessly charged their enemies. Woojin welcomed this sight.

"Come, my sacrifices."

The day when all his Familiars would be able to gather in a single location wasn't too far off.



Kwah-kwah-kwahng!

After shooting several dozen fireballs, Sunggoo came down from the Amplifier.

"Oo-oohk."

He couldn't find his balance, so he swayed on his feet. Do-jaemin quickly helped Sunggoo stay upright.

"Hyung. Are you ok?"

"Yes."

Sunggoo didn't look ok, but he tried hard to put on a smile for Jaemin.

Graham looked surprised when he saw the pale-faced Sunggoo.

"Please calm your magical energy."

"What?"

"Your magical energy might go on a rampage. Please hurry up and come here!"

Sunggoo was helped by Graham, and he started stabilizing his magical energy. He calmly sat as he tried to calm his insides. Graham clicked his tongue.

"Tsk. I already know you aren't a Spirit King."

"....?"

That fact was so obvious that Sunggoo didn't know what to say.

"I'm really curious as to who taught you about magic."

Should he say he learned it from Woojin? Or should he say he learned it through books,

since he obtained the skills through magic scrolls.....

Sunggoo was thinking about what he should say when Graham kept berating him in a dignified manner.

"That person has no right to call himself a magician. You have to harmonize your magic, yet your teacher taught you to focus only on fire. If your equilibrium falters a little bit, your body will be burned into ashes."

"Uh....mmmm."

How should he answer such a speech?

Should he say he was self-taught? Or maybe he should tell Graham about his Lich teacher, who deserved to be cussed at?

"I believe you should be fine now. You should use your magic recovery technique as you bolster your weakened body."

"Ah. Thank you."

When Sunggoo bowed towards him, Graham shook his head.

This man had the potential to become an Archmage, yet he was an incomplete mage only capable of producing fire.

It was too bad.

"So who is your teacher? Do all magicians on earth use magic like you?"

"Ah.... The person I call my teacher is from Alphen."

"Huh? Who is he? I really want to question him immediately."

Graham became surprised, and he started showing his gallant spirit. Sunggoo let out an awkward laugh.

"Haha. He said his name is Jaenis.... However, he is already dead."

At Sunggoo's words, Graham put on an embarrassed expression as he let out a fake

cough.

"Hrmm hrrm. My regret at your situation made me badmouth the deceased. I'm sorry."

"It's ok. I'll introduce you to him soon."

"....."

How was he suppose receive such words?

He said he'll make Graham meet a deceased person. Was Sunggoo saying he'll kill Graham?

Graham wasn't sure if it was a 'joke' or a 'forewarning of an assassination'. Graham had an odd expression on his face when he heard Sunggoo's words.

He was akin to a fire spirit, yet he was strangely a half a mage. What should he do with this magician from earth?

While Graham was thinking over what to do, Do-jaemin let out a shout.

"He's here! Hyung-nim is here."

"Huh? Where?"

Energy suddenly welled up from his dry reserves. Sunggoo abruptly got up to look for Woojin.

However, the only one able to communicate with the Dimensional lord was the vassal Do-jaemin.

"He said he is just around the corner."

"Ha. This will now come to an end."

He had tried hard not to show it, but he was quite exhausted inside. Sunggoo started to breath easy again, but Graham shook his head as he looked below at the Colony.

"It is the end."

"I know?"

"Our lives are at an end."

"What?"

The confused Sunggoo followed Graham's finger.

Koo-oh-oh.

Two beings showed their clear presence from afar.

There were two Dragons flying towards them. One was red and the other was yellow.

"Can't you do something with your barrier?"

"My barrier can't block a Dragon's Breath."

"Haha."

Sunggoo wished Woojin would show up before the Dragons could let out their Breaths.



Woojin let out a sigh when he saw Unon and Shirao block his path.

"Couldn't you guys have just fight me at once? Why fight me in order like this?"

"I don't know."

Unon really looked like an Asian man. If he said he was Korean, it would have been believable. He was wearing thin hemp clothes, so Unon looked like an ancestor from medieval times. It evoked a weird feeling inside Woojin.

"Whatever. Just hurry up and attack me."

His Colony was right in front of him if he pushed past these bastards.

In some ways, Woojin had been fortunate. The most dangerous Dimensional lords headed towards him instead of going to his Colony.

It would be hard to face the army of monsters, but he thought the Coalition would be able to hold out until he got there.

"Why are you in such a hurry?"

Unon's easygoing attitude got on Woojin's nerves.

"Are you worried about your comrades?"

"....."

"I miss it. I miss the ability to worry about others."

He had lived so long that he wasn't able to feel such emotions.

Unon let out a bitter laugh as he looked at Woojin.

"Fatooh and Leia is already heading towards your Colony."

"Those lizards?"

The Dragons were considered to be incredibly powerful compared to humans, but they didn't rate too high amongst the great lords.

Maybe, this was true, because humans were much more proficient at Domain battles. Amongst the Trahnet's great lords, there were an unusually high number of humans.

Even if one observed old records, one would find that humans built nations. They were quite talented in ruling and supervising their lands.

Dragons were shown to be poor leaders.

They were a race that would rather cause fear and destruction rather than rule.

Weren't the Dragons the 6th and 9th Throne?

If they were on their way to his Colony....

"Even if you leave right now, it'll take you 10 minutes to get there. It is enough time for them to raze the Colony to the ground."

Even if he left right now, he would be cutting it close. No, it might be too late for him.

"Well, how long will it take for you to take me down?"

Unon.

He had reached the extremes in regards to techniques dealing with the body. Unon was a hard opponent to face even if he received help from the Death Knight. On top of that fact, Unon wasn't by himself. He had a large force of Minotaurs with him.

"Is that impatience I see?"

Was this what he was aiming for?

Was he trying to slightly increase his odds by using such a tactic?

Unlike his relaxed appearance, it seemed he had been thorough in his preparations. It was cute.

"Jeez."

Woojin shook his head from side to side.

"Well, this should be just the right amount."

"...what are you talking about?"

"I'm short around 5%."

"...?"

"It'll be here soon. I prepared this just for you."

"..."

He had been looking at Woojin to decipher the meaning behind his words. Unon suddenly tilted his head up until it looked as if his neck would snap. He could see a shining star in the clear sky.

Koo-ah-ah-ah-ah.

Unon's eyes opened wide when he saw the meteor slicing through the atmosphere.

When did he use the meteor summon magic?

"You are already too late."

"....."

"As you said before, I'm in a hurry, yet I've been talking to you in a relaxed manner. Why did you think I was doing that?"

What this his plan?

It felt as if he had the table turned against him. Unon had thought he was the one waiting with the trap prepared, yet the Immortal had used his tactic against him.

The meteor summon magic had a long preparation time, so he must have used it earlier. The Immortal had just been waiting for them to show up.

"This doesn't change anything."

Unon clenched his fists.

The meteor couldn't tell the difference between allies and enemies. It would destroy both the monsters and the Undead army. Moreover, Unon and Shirao would be unharmed.

The two of them would be enough to stall the Immortal. Once the Immortal's Colony was destroyed, he would be stuck on Alphen. He would be trapped until he was able to acquire a new Dungeon or a Colony.

[Goo-haha! Is this the last sacrifice needed for our friend?]

Jaenis had perfectly completed his mission. After appearing next to Woojin, he immediately formed a barrier. Woojin was able to unsummon his Death Knights and Undead army just in time.

Kwah-kwah-kwahng!

The meteor impacted the surface, and the incredible explosion obliterated the

monster army.

Chapter 182

Bone Dragon (2)

Fear.

The beings, who were always the predators, felt an emotion only felt by their preys.

Goo-oh-oh-oh!

Their domineering roars sounded like wails now.

Several thousand Minotaurs in the Minotaur army was in panic, and they were running around in confusion.

In front of the overwhelming marvel from space, they were merely a speck of dust.

A very small speck.....

Ggoo-ooong.

It was only a single meteor, but when it impacted on the surface, an incredible amount of energy and shockwave was released. It turned everything into dust.

Koo-ah-ah-ah-ahng!

The emitted shockwave swallowed even the farthest monsters running away.

Koo-oooh-oooh-oooh.

There was a massive crater, and one couldn't even see traces of corpses in the aftermath. It only left behind the traces of this incredibly destructive magic.

The mastermind behind the attack could feel the aftereffects of the shockwave even from within his barrier.

Poo-she-she-sheek.

Before the dust could settle, Jaenis' barrier started to fade away.

Ggoo-ahng!

Unon's kick was concentrated at a single point on the barrier, and it broke in an instant.

"Why are you in such a hurry?"

Unon frowned at Woojin's words.

"It seems I wasted my precious Points."

Was it completely pointless to bring a great army to hunt down the Immortal? Maybe, it would have been better to form an elite unit like Celrak to clear the Immortal's Dungeon repeatedly.

"Your Points...."

His loss didn't just end at losing his precious Points when his monster army was wiped out. It also gave a new source of life energy to Woojin.

"Can't you feel it?"

He spread both his arms.

The air was hot from the heat, and it was full of dust.

"....."

Unon glared at Woojin.

He was dumbfounded at the fact that his army was wiped away in a single move, but the Immortal was in the same boat as him.

Now he just had to delay the Immortal for a short amount of time.

The Dragons, Fatooh and Leia, should be at the Immortal's Colony soon.

"It seems you also lost all your subordinates."

"Really? I'm certain that hadn't occurred."

Was the Immortal trying to trigger him into feeling nervous?

It was nonsensical tactic.

Choo-choo-choo-choot.

The dust was moving in a strange way.

The bone dusts from the tens of thousand monsters were coalescing.

"....."

Unon frowned.

He could tell the Immortal's emotions hadn't changed much, so his response sounded out of place.

The Harpy Queen Shirao, who was besides him, glared at Woojin.

"I'm pretty sure you'll have your hands full fighting us."

The Immortal's Undead army was in excellent health. He could just re-summon them again.

However, Unon and Shirao thought they would be able to delay him for a certain amount of time.

"I'm not your opponent."

"....."

Before she could answer Woojin's words, the bone dusts started to form a figure.

A long spinal column formed from head to tail, and the ribs started to form. Just by looking at its skeletal structure, one could tell that this creature had been massive in life.

Its wings were only made out of bones, and it was refined to sharpness. The wing in

itself would be a fantastic weapon. Then there were two pits in its enormous head. Red lights flickered to life as it flared into large flames within the pits, and they started emitting light.

[Koo-oh-oh-oh-oh-oh!]

It was the Undead army's biggest problem child. Yong Yong let out a long roar.

[Koo-roo-roo.]

The long neck swung, and its large head faced towards Woojin.

[You have summoned me. What is your wish?]

Woojin smirked at the familiar voice. If Bibi was here, she would have made a big fuss as she rubbed her cheeks against Yong Yong.

"Kill them, then follow me."

[Koo-roo-roo.]

Yong Yong turned his head, and his gaze reached Shirao and Unon.

[I've received your wish.]

"I'll see you a little bit later."

Woojin summoned Shing Shing, and he got on.

Heeeng.

Shing Shing galloped into the sky, and Jaenis flew beside them using Flight magic.

[That bag of bones. It seems he still has dementia. Goo-ha-ha.]

"It's all good."

Woojin smirked. Yong Yong was the first Dragon. He had lived so long that he hadn't been able to escape the curse of forgetfulness.

It had been awhile, since he had seen Yong Yong. He was just glad to see him again.

When the Phantom Steed and the Lich quickly escaped the battlefield, Shirao quickly tried to follow them through the air.

Kwah-jeek!

[Where are you going, my cute little bird?]

"Eeek. Let me go!"

Shirao struggled, but she was in Yong Yong's grasp. He moved her towards his mouth.

Shwahhhk, kwahng, kwahng!

Unon desperately kicked him, but the Undead Dragon's bones were too sturdy.

Kwah-jeek.

Yong Yong took a bite out of the Harpy Queen as if he was eating a biscuit, and he moved to squash the being that was kicking him.

Kwahng!

However, Unon had trained his body to the extreme, so his movements was extraordinary. There was no way he would be easily caught by Yong Yong's claws.

[Koo-roohk....]

The angry Yong Yong let out a sigh, and he started to curl up. The dry bones of his wings quickly covered him, and the Dragon curled up as if it was going to sleep. Unon looked at the Dragon with disbelief on his face.

"....what kind of...."

From one to ten, he hated everything about the Immortal. He hated all of Immortal's Familiars.

Yong Yong wasn't showing any will to fight, so he turned to looked at Woojin and the Lich, who was flying far into the distance.

Kwah-jeek!

"...."

It had been a brief moment, but Unon had took his eyes off of Yong Yong. A long bone that looked like a hook was protruding from Unon's stomach.

[Koo-roo-roo.]

Yong Yong took a bite out of Unon, who was stuck on his claw. His sharp canines separate Unon's body from its head.

Yong Yong licked his chops when Unon disappeared into a gray light. He once again looked at Woojin flying into the distance.

[Your wish has been fulfilled.]

Koo-ooong. Koong.

Soon, it started running after Woojin. It looked clumsy running on all four feet, but it was so large that the sight was scary rather than it being funny.

[Too bad. Koo-roo-roo.]

Yong Yong flapped his bony appendages.

His wings had lost the ability of flight, so it looked pitiful.



Fatooh and Leia.

They were similar to the Gold Dragon Rajakui, who appeared on earth. They were Dimensional lords from the Dragon race.

Amongst the Dragons, Fatooh and Leia were the only great lords, who possessed Codes. They enjoyed ruling over other beings, and they would rather accept a bribe rather than pillage. These two beings had come out of their Dungeons, and they were aiming for Woojin's Colony.....

"Is Thrash really worth this much fear?"

Trahnet's great lords were pooling their strength for this all out attack.

Jaenis and Woojin could see the pointy peak of the Saurus mountain, and they could also see too large creatures approaching the mountain from the sky.

They were so big that Woojin could see them from afar.

[Is it more useless Dragons again?]

Jaenis looked a bit wistful. A Dimensional lord's body was never left behind after death, so Jaenis wouldn't gain much from killing them.

He wasn't a Dragon Slayer, but Dragons left behind pretty useful ingredients.

"Who cares if it is a dragon or a person?"

They were great lords of Trahnet.

The fact that they had to die wouldn't change.

[This isn't good.]

Jaenis felt the resonance of magical energy, and it alerted him to the danger. The Dragons were arched like a bow, and their stomachs were bloated. It seemed they were about to let out the Dragon Breaths from mid-air.

They were already too late.

"...you should Blink us above them."

It was a short distance teleportation spell.

One could move anywhere where one could see, and the range was dependent on one's control over magical energy.

Woojin had the best magician by his side, but Jaenis was also the worst magician for this situation.

[That is a good idea.]

Woojin was riding on top of Shing Shing, and Jaenis placed his hand on Woojin's shoulder.

"Hurry!"

[I'm not in range yet.]

"....."

Woojin's face was filled with anxiousness.

The engorged stomach of the Dragons looked very large.

"Are we there yet?"

[A little bit more....]

The Dragon that had been lagging behind the other one brought down its head as red flame erupted from its wide open jaw.

It headed towards the Colony's Symbol. The Dragon's Breath shot towards the World Tree like a laser, and Woojin felt his heart lurch.

If he lost the gate, he couldn't return to earth. He would be able to gain another Dungeon, but he had to wait for the Synchronization....

"Hurry!"

Accompanying his shout, Jaenis and Woojin disappeared at the same time. However, they appeared above the Dragon's head.

Woojin was in freefall as he brought out his Warrior's Weapon. After changing its form to an axe, he brought it down on the Red Dragon Leia's head.

"Block it!"

Woojin let out an order, which was filled with desperation.

He hoped Jaenis' barrier would be able to protect the World Tree.....

[Too late....]

He had Blinked across a large distance, so his magical consumption had been quite significant. In a flash, Jaenis had run out of magical energy.

He quickly tried to gather more, but Jaenis doubted he would be able to block the Dragon's attack.

On the other hand, Leia had been defenseless, since it was about to let out its Breath. Woojin had brought down his axe in anger, and Leia's head was split open.

"Koo-ah-ah!"

Leia let out a roar as she plummeted to the ground with Woojin and his axe.

"....."

Woojin's gaze headed towards the World Tree. If his Colony took a direct hit from the Breath, it would burn.....

It didn't.

[It is a miracle.]

The Coalition had blocked it.

Woojin let out a sigh of relief, and he pulled out the axe embedded inside Leia's head.

"Drop Fatooh."

[That won't be difficult.]

Jaenis started to pour out the magical energy he had gathered towards the Gold Dragon Fatooh.



Ggoo-oooh-oong.

The meteor fell a long distance away, but the aftershock was felt at the Saurus mountain. It even made the monsters, who had been tirelessly attacking the Colony, to pause.

"That's Jaenis! My teacher is here."

His teacher was the only one, who could use Delay, on a meteor summon spell of that caliber. Sunggoo let out a shout filled with joy. Graham's eyes became round when he saw Sunggoo's behavior.

"Didn't you say your teacher was dead?"

"He is dead, but he is still very energetic."

Was there a difference in definition between the word from earth and Alphen? Graham had a frown on his face as Jaemin laughed from the side.

The tension and the oppressive feeling that had been suffocating them vanished just from the appearance of Woojin. It felt as if the sense of responsibility they felt was lifted.

"Jaenis is a Lich."

"Lich?"

A single eyebrow twitched on Graham's face.

If he was referring to a Lich, it was understandable to refer one's magical teacher as dead....

"Li....Li....Li....Lich?"

Graham became startled.

There was only one Lich, who traveled with the Immortal.

"Y...your teacher is the Sovereign of Pestilence?"

He was the worst, the strongest and the best magician.

His existence itself was a calamity.

"My god....."

Sunggoo let out a broad smile at the shocked Graham.

"Heh heh. It seems teacher is quite famous over here."

He was famous, but he was known for being bad.

"When he comes here, I'll introduce you to him."

"....."

Should he run away?

While Graham mulled over useless worries, Jaemin pointed towards that sky.

"Is that hyung-nim?"

"Mmmm. It is."

Sunggoo nodded his head when he saw Woojin streaking through the sky.

The Lich was trailing behind Woojin using Flight Magic. Sunggoo had seen Jaenis in flight, so he was able to identify Jaenis.

One was Shing Shing, and the other one was the Lich in flight.

"We just have to hold out a little bit more."

Kahng-wojin was back. Since the Colony was intact, it would be trivial for him to recover the destroyed castle.

Moreover, he would be able to replenish their troops. The monsters running across the outer wall wouldn't be a problem.

This also held true for the two Dragons in the sky.

"Uh?"

"Uh uh?"

They had unintentionally looked up towards the sky, and they became surprised.

"It's a Dragon's Breath!"

The first one to come to his senses was the Archmage Graham. He reflexively put up a barrier, but it was broken too easily by the Dragon's Breath.

Leia's Dragon Breath was heading towards the World Tree.

"....."

Sunggoo ran forward.

If they lost this location, they would lose the ability to get back to earth.

'Will I be able to do it?'

He wasn't confident he could do this. No, he was a little bit confident that he'll be able to pull this off.

'It will work out somehow.'

Hwah-roo-roohk.

His running body was engulfed in flame, and Sunggoo quickly stood in front of the World Tree. When the Breath arrived right in front of him, the burning Sunggoo opened both his arms wide.

Chapter 183

Descendant of a Dragon (1)

It was hot.

After he started working with fire, he had thought he had forgotten such sensation.

However, the heat he felt through his two hands couldn't be described as fire. He was someone, who had digested the conflagration from hell.

He couldn't lose to a mere Dragon's Breath.

A Red Dragon's Breath was made out of fire, so he'll be able to absorb it.

'I'm melting.'

His two hands were disintegrating into a haze. When he saw this sight, the confidence that had been creeping into his head disappeared. His confidence hit rock-bottom.

'I....I'm dying.'

The moment he felt fear he could no longer resist against the Breath's nature.

Hwah-ah-ahk!

The flames were consuming him, and it felt as if his hands, feet and hair would all burn away. No, it might have already happened.

The only thing his two eye could see was the red flames....

'Ah ah....'

The flames was so strong that it felt as if his soul was burning away. There was no way he would be able to gather his disordered mind.

The faint memories and past life events were passing in front of his eyes when he

heard a voice.

'Sunggoo.'

It was a familiar voice.

Was it his parent's voice? Was it the voice of an angel?

'Hey Sunggoo!'

He didn't know if he was hearing through his ears, or maybe it was a hallucination ringing inside his mind.

His consciousness was fading away, and in the end, Sunggoo blacked out.



Hoo-oooh-oohk.

The burning heat was spreading to the surrounding. The air was so hot that most people couldn't get closer to the source.

[Move!]

Lich Jaenis formed nested barriers as he blocked the Dragon's Breath.

"Sunggo!"

Woojin had arrived in great haste, and he saw the mushy body of Sunggoo, which was melting away.

The bastard was dumb yet sweet. Sunggoo was someone, who followed his order at all cost....

Why did he have to do such a reckless act?

Woojin's gaze headed towards the World Tree, which was rustling from the wind. He saw the Portals in front of it, and the light looked especially profound and mysterious today.

The Colony had been safeguarded.

"Hey Sunggoo."

"....."

There was no reply as Sunggoo's soul shook as if it was miserable.

Woojin cooled his heart. He had worried for the past 20 years about dying on Alphen without being able to return to earth. These memories flitted through his head.

The first person from earth to die on Alphen shouldn't be Sunggoo. There was no way he would let that happen.

"Don't worry."

Woojin sat near the fire. His hand headed towards the body, which seemed to be melting away as it tried to reconcile with the flame.

"I want you to command all my Familiars, Jaenis."

[Lord... What do you want me to do?]

The Lich's body was currently existed as a flame. It brushed by Sunggoo, and it came to rest next to its master. Usually his voice was filled with playfulness, but it no longer had that tone.

"I want you to eradicate all the Dimensional lords and monsters on Alphen."

[As the lord wishes....]

Jaenis turned away.

As he headed towards the outer walls, his robes trembled from pure bliss.

He'll finally be able to save Alphen.

He'll also relieve the lives of the beings that stood against the Immortal.....

"H... hyung....."

Jaemin approached them with a face full of worry. Woojin was terse with his words.

"I'll save Sunggoo. You should return to earth first."

"How can I be the only one to...."

"If this place is any indication, earth probably isn't in a great state either. Go and protect them."

"Y...you want me to protect them?"

Do-jaemin was taken aback. He had received the Vampire Lord's blood, but he wasn't at Kahng-woojin's level.

He didn't have the power or the guts to protect earth. Woojin looked at him with earnest eyes.

"Sooah... No matter what, you have to protect Sooah."

"....yes."

"I'll be there soon. Please just hold out until then."

"Yes, hyung."

Do-jaemin quickly headed towards the Portal. When Woojin gave his approval, Jaemin's body was sent across the portal. He was sent to Bibi's Castle. He was sent to the aircraft carrier being governed by Bibi.

"Hoo...."

Woojin wanted to go to earth immediately to see what the Dimensional lords were up to. However, he couldn't.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

The flame still refused to die down as it enveloped Sunggoo's body. If one called him a Fire Spirit, he fit the description now.

His entire body had melted away.... His soul was just boiling like a ball of flame.

"Don't die."

If he couldn't even save a single person, how could he claim that he will save earth?

Hwee-ahhhng.

The evil spirits, which circled around Woojin's body, started to crawl forward.

Shwahhhng.

The black evil spirits circled around Sunggoo as they restricted the movement of Sunggoo's soul. It was as if they were trying to prevent Sunggoo's soul from escaping.

"....."

Woojin spread out his two hands, and he didn't move an inch as if he was frozen in place. He concentrated then he concentrated again. He was making sure the evil spirits couldn't harm Sunggoo's soul.

Shwahhhng.

Woojin was tethering Sunggoo, who wasn't ready to depart from this world.

This was when the Gold Dragon Fatooh let out a roar.

[Koo-oh-oh-oh!]

Red Dragon Leia had died by the Immortal's attack. The raging Fatooh landed on the outer wall as it let out a roar. Its influence was immediate. The monsters, who had been milling about in confusion, stopped for a brief moment before they started gathering around the Dragon.

It seemed the Dragon wanted to continue the siege. It wanted to continue until the World Tree was destroyed.

[A mere Dragon dares to bark in front of the king!]

Jaenis walked forward.

He was letting out a black energy, and his unfiltered murderous intent was rushing

out of him. As Jaenis continued forward, the heroes of the Coalition was busy retreating from fright.

Shwahhk.

Black smoke were coalescing one by one behind the Lich as the Death Knights were summoned.

[Our lord has given us an order.]

Ramson accepted Jaenis' words.

[Ah. Did everyone hear that?]

[Is that Yong Yong?]

[We'll be able to fight to our heart's content.]

Each of the Death Knights said what they wanted to before they summoned their Skeleton Warriors. Hundreds of thousands of Skeletons ripped themselves out of the black abyss.

[We'll have to kill the Dragon first.]

Shwahhhh.

From behind the Lich, several thousand Skeleton Magicians appeared. These were the magician troops under his direct command.

Shwahng!

Various types of magical spells were shot out at once towards the Gold Dragon Fatooh.

Puh-puh-puhng!

The Dragon had its Shield magic engaged, so these attacks couldn't hurt it. However, the nearby monsters were hit, and they struggled in pain.

"I won't forgive you, Immortal!"

Tens or hundreds....

Not much significance was placed on the number of deaths suffered by the Dimensional lords, who lived for a very long time.....

Leia and Fatooh.

However, it meant a lot for these two beings. Weak beings died in the tens or hundreds of times, but they were Dragons before they became Dimensional lords. There were only a handful of times where they had experienced death. Of course, Fatooh was pissed.

Weeeeng.

Fatooh's stomach became engorged as it took a deep breath. It wanted to decimate all the Skeletons with its Breath.

The enraged Dragon's mouth was about to head towards the Saurus mountain's peak when the ground shook. A big body was running up the mountain.

[It's someone from my race!]

Yong Yong smashed through the forest as it jumped on Fatooh's back before it could let out its Breath. It looked skinny, but Yong Yong wasn't light at all. Its hook-like feet pressed Fatooh's head into the ground.

[Goo-roo-roo..... What is your wish?]

This was probably how a prey felt before being eaten by a predator.... The two beings matched eyes.

"Ancient...."

[Your wish?]

"Get off....."

Kwah-jeek!

Fatooh's head was crushed when Yong Yong's claws were clenched.

Ggooh-ahng!

The Breath and magical energy were mixed within the body, and it exploded forth as if a dam had broken. However, even if this maelstrom occurred beneath Yong Yong, it only briefly lifted Yong Yong's body into the air.

After the Bone Dragon landed on the decimated land, it looked at the numerous monsters in its surrounding.

[Your wish has been granted.]

If they wished death, he'll grant it.

[Goo-oh-oh-oh!]

At Yong Yong's roar, the monsters started to run away in fright.

[It's a hunt!]

The Death Knights summoned their Phantom Steeds, and they swept over the battlefield.



"It has come to an end."

Someone had mumbled out those words, and it acted like a signal. The nervousness that was suffocating them was washed away.

The monsters were running away.... Their roars were moving farther away.

Then there were their injured comrades....

"Let us sweep the battlefield! Please gather the injured!"

Skia's first monk Tauric yelled out the instructions. Several people came to their senses, and they started gathering their injured comrades, who were moaning in pain.

".....in the end, we were able to protect this place."

Elf Lord 'Silver Arrow' Latasha was already next to Tauric as she spoke. He let out a sigh.

"He protected it."

Immortal had arrived right on time. No, he might have been late, but in the end, he was able to protect this place.

"The Fire Spirit King.... Will he live?"

"I'm not sure."

Woojin was sitting in front of the World Tree as if he was meditating, and there was a flickering flame in front of him. The size of the flame was getting smaller, and it seemed to portend the death of the Fire Spirit. It was regretful.

'He might already be dead....'

The Immortal was trying his best to save the Fire Spirit. The Immortal's expression was so serious that she couldn't express such sentiments.

Latasha looked around her surrounding, and she tilted her head in puzzlement.

"Did the Holy Maiden not come back yet?"

"That's....."

Tauric swallowed his words.

Melody had left with Woojin, yet he had returned by himself. It wasn't as if he could ask the Immortal about her.....

He was between a rock and a hard place, so he decided to wait for the Immortal to finish his work.



'It isn't time.'

'He is calling for you.'

'Be strong.'

The sound tickled his ears, so Sunggoo opened his eyes.

No, he couldn't tell if his eyelids were open or not.

The only certain part was the fact that his consciousness was awake.

"You are awake?"

[H....hyung.]

"Yes. It's all right."

Sunggoo tried to get up.

"Uh uh. You should stay still. Just look straight up."

Woojin quickly gave instructions, and Sunggoo just looked upwards towards Woojin's face. He could tell that Woojin was genuinely worried for him.

[Hyung. Am I still alive?]

"You are for now. However, you are slowly dying."

[.....]

"First, let me put an insurance in place."

While Sunggoo was conscious, Woojin quickly made him a vassal of his Dimensional Domain.

Sunggoo would be the second vassal from earth after Do-jaemin.

<Hong-sunggoo was appointed as a knight of Alandal.>

[I became a knight?]

"Yes. Still, you should avoid dying at all cost."

It was as he implied. This was just insurance. If things went wrong, Sunggoo could be revived using Points, since he was a vassal of Woojin's Domain.

However, it wasn't a guarantee that Sunggoo would come back as his old self. Moreover, when he died, Sunggoo would lose his inherent ID Code.

When he was born, he was given an ID Code for earth.

This was what allowed him to immediately re-enter earth. He didn't have to wait for the Synchronization.

If he lost his Code, he'll basically be in the same category as the aliens and monsters.

"I'll save you. You have two choices."

[What is it?]

"Before your soul is destroyed, I can revive you as a Lich."

Why was Hyung-him speaking those words with such a serious expression on his face?

[.....do I have another choice?]

"You can overcome it. Your body can fight and win against Dragon's Breath and the curse left behind by the Dragon Language."

[Isn't that the better choice?]

"However, it'll be painful. It'll be very painful, and there is a very low chance of it succeeding.

[.....]

What kind of choices were those?

Why did his life always drive him into a spot where he had to make such difficult decisions?

[Hyung. I've never been in a romantic relationship....]

"Mmm."

Woojin, who had a very serious expression on his face up until now, smiled for the first time. Since he had the time to crack a joke, it seemed Sunggoo had found his equilibrium. He was joking around even as his corpse was being destroyed.

"If you become a Lich, you won't lose your Code. That is the safer...."

[No way.]

"....."

[I'll do it. I'll overcome it]

"....."

[I'll only die after I experience being in a romantic relationship. How will I accomplish that if I'm revived as a Skeleton?]

"....."

Woojin's expression hardened.

Sunggoo... He hadn't been joking.

"All right."

Woojin took out the Dragon's Heart from his Inventory. It was a treasure he had been lucky to acquire at Mivich's Laboratory.

"It is only a Dragon's Curse. You will overcome it."

He'll overcome the lizard's curse.

[Yes.]

Woojin placed the Dragon's Heart on top of Sunggoo's soul.

"You'll be able to do it."

No, he had to do it.

If he wanted avoid becoming a pitiful Dimensional refugee looking for one's home planet Code, he'll have to do it.

He'll overcome the Dragon's Curse even if he had to become a Draconian....

Chapter 184

Descendant of a Dragon (2)

The flame in front of the World Tree had grown.

It looked like a black flame. The color looked to be the manifestation of impure blood.

When one got closer, one could see the evil spirits swimming around it.

Within the black flame, one could see a white flame burning within.

There was a Dragon's Heart slowly melting away, and the white flame was using the Dragon's Heart as fuel.

Woojin had already sat in front of the burning fire for well over 10 days. He was focused solely on the evil spirits, so he didn't have the time to take stock of what was going on around him.

It was a private battle that drew the attention of the people around Woojin. However, when it continued on for over 10 days, the heroes of the Coalition started focusing on their assigned roles.

It would have been great if Woojin fixed the Colony using his god-like power, but he was too busy. So the Coalition had to fix the place themselves.

It took them 20 days to roughly secure the surrounding.

The corpses of tens of thousands of monsters were gathered in a single location, and an enormous mountain was transformed from it. One could see blood stained patches in various locations on the mountain.

The Immortal stayed steadfastly in place, but his Undead Army was razing the nearby regions as they slaughtered all the monsters.

Their activities allowed the people of the Coalition, who had been barely hanging on by a thread by hiding, to gather in droves around the Saurus mountain.

However, there were still a lot of suspicious people, who thought this was a trap made by some Dimensional lord. So they weren't rash in coming to the mountain. This was why the heroes of the Coalition had to expand their base of operation as they rescued the people. They were steadily growing their forces.

The Phantom Unit being led by Blanka and Che-haesol was also achieving great results in Alphen.

"It has been awhile, yet the rear troops haven't come through yet."

".....Hmmm. We might be the last one to cross."

Supporting troops had been sent in an effort to save Alphen.

Kahng-woojin, Hong-sunggoo and Do-jaemin had been the first wave, and the Phantom unit was the second wave to arrive. Everyone was a member of Alandal.

Whether it was to exploit or putting a presence on Alphen, many guilds from various countries wanted to come to Alphen. However, none of them had show up yet.

Either they gave up on coming here themselves, or there was a reason why they weren't able to come here.

"It seems something grave may be happening on earth....."

Hong-sunggoo lay near death, and Do-jaemin quickly returned to earth using the Gate. Their king hadn't moved an inch after sitting in front of the flame, so they couldn't even ask him questions. Their curiosity was driving them nuts.

They had several suspicions, yet they had no choice, but to wait.

They decided to stick to the initial plan. The Phantom Unit trained as they helped the Coalition.

"I'm a little bit worried. What if we aren't able to go back home?"

"I'll be ok, Blanka. Do you doubt our king? If there is no roads, he'll pave one himself."

"Hoo-oo. My mother sometimes appears in my dreams. I'm really worried."

"....."

Haesol calmly soothed Blanka, then she went to meet Tauric.

"Ah, Captain Haesol. What can I do for you?"

Tauric welcomed her. Even amongst the freaks that came over from earth with the Immortal, Haesol and the Phantom unit was a bit special. They worked very well together, and they were very good at carrying out missions.

They were a group that specialized in search and rescue.

"Have you found the Holy Maiden yet?"

"Hmm.... We are trying our best, but we haven't found her yet."

Aside from the people from Alandal, the Phantom Unit was most familiar with Holy Maiden Melody in the Coalition. She had already been missing for several dozen days.

She had left with Kahng-woojin to find Aria's Temple, yet she hadn't returned yet.

Several cynics spread a false rumor that Melody had been murdered by the Immortal.

Since the accused couldn't defend himself, there was no way they could completely dismiss such a claim....

"Tauric!"

Latasha lightly ran down the road leading from the castle walls, and she came to a stop in front of them. There was an excited expression on her face as if she had met an old friend. Her face was flushed.

"The Holy Maiden of Aria is back!"

"Oh oh. Really?"

"She is coming up from the base of the mountain."

"It seems all the spirits within Alphen is trying to help us."

Since the Holy Maiden was back, she would be able to cure those, who weren't recovering from their wounds. She was basically like a savior sent by the gods.

There was no one, who could rival Melody in terms of Holy Power. Moreover, since she had acquired Aria's Holy Item, her power would have grown much stronger.

The gathered heroes ran down to greet the Holy Maiden of Aria. They went to greet her with a happy heart. A big crowd was gathered around her to celebrate her return, but when they caught sight of her, Melody didn't have a bright expression on her face.

"What happened, Voice of Aria?"

"Skia's Monk."

Melody's voice somehow sounded sorrowful.

"The Immortal was short on time, so he went ahead of me. I just followed behind...."

"Oh oh. Is that so? You went through a lot of hardship. You did very well."

Even as Tauric fiercely greeted Melody, he immediately ask her for a favor. Since he was the leader, he had to deliver the difficult messages. It was the right thing to do.

"I know you've just arrived, so I'm being shameless. However, there are people crying out from pain. Could you give them the Blessing of Aria?"

"Of course."

Melody let out a weak laugh as she followed after Tauric...

"I want to welcome you back."

"I am so happy that you came back safely."

"Thank you, Holy Maiden."

She was being congratulated by the people, but she barely smiled. Her smile indicated that she was uncomfortable with something.



It seemed as if Woojin would wake up in a short amount of time, but 20 days had passed. He wasn't showing any signs of waking up.

Many people wondered how a person could live without moving or eating. However, if one thought about the Immortal's past exploits, this was nothing.

Moreover, people were more worried about the state of the planet than him.

The political landscape of this continent had gone through a seismic change.

The Immortal had re-appeared, and the fractured Coalition was being rebuilt. Moreover, the Dimensional lords, who had taken over almost the entirety of Alphen, were being taken down.

The Undead army had swept through the battlefield, and they had already cleared a wide area. They had cleared about one third of the planet.

In other words, even as this large area was being pacified, the Immortal hadn't woken up.

He stayed in place to protect the waning flame of a life.

A woman was watching the Immortal.

'Immortal.'

Melody looked at the nearly melted Dragon's Heart, the small flame, the black evil spirits, and Kahng-woojin. He was sitting in front of these elements, and she monitored the situation.

'Oh goddess. How could you give me such a tribulation.'

She felt resentment.

After giving everything of herself to her goddess, this was the first time Melody felt resentment towards her goddess.

Melody couldn't understand the latest oracle.

-You have to burn the World Tree for Alphen.

They were barely able to bloom this Symbol, which had become the hope of the Coalition. Yet she had to burn it with her own hands? Moreover, this was the last gate leading to Kahng-woojin's Dimensional Domain.

If the gate was destroyed, he'll be trapped in Alphen. He'll be trapped here until he could gain another Dungeon.

It wasn't as if she didn't know what her goddess was aiming for. However, she questioned whether such an action was just.

She felt tormented.

The feelings inside her heart fought each other to fill her with anguish and suffering. It was a big burden for her.

"What are you doing here?"

"....!"

Melody was so surprised that her heart almost jumped out of her chest.

"Hic."

"What's up?"

Kahng-woojin smirked when he saw the hiccuping Melody.

"Are you a pervert? Why are you spying on me?"

"I....I'm not a pervert. Hic."

Melody's face was red for no reason, and she couldn't look straight into Woojin eyes. She was feeling embarrassment, guilt and sorriness. Moreover, her heart was pounding.....

"What made you move right now...."

Melody took a glance behind him, and she couldn't locate the evil spirits nor the

Dragon's Heart. The only thing left behind was a small red and white flame. It was lighting up the surrounding like a candle.

"Well, I pretty much did all I can."

"How's Sunggoo-nim doing?"

"It is all up to him now. Ah. I hope he comes out ok."

".....?"

Melody's eyes turned round.

"What do you mean...?"

"He's being reborn without experiencing death. He'll probably come out after remolding himself a little bit."

".....?"

Melody was still confused by his words, so her puzzled expression refused to leave her face. Woojin changed the topic.

"Give me your Holy Item."

"....."

Melody hesitated. As soon as he got up, he was asking for her Holy Item.....

"Hurry up and give it to me."

"I...I lost it."

"Hmmm."

Woojin suddenly pushed his face towards Melody, and he looked straight into her eyes.

She didn't have the courage to look into the fathomless depth of his eyes, so she lowered her head.

"Well, all right."

Woojin backed off without making much of a fuss.

"I want it found before I get back."

He still had one more Holy Item to acquire besides Aria's Holy Item.

"W....where are you going?"

Is he going back to earth? What if he never returned to Alphen?

She looked at him with worried eyes, but Woojin spoke in an offhand manner.

"Where else? I need to go catch Heres' follower."

The five Holy Items were sub-ingredients for the Thrash's Set Items.

He just needed the ingredient for the belt. Afterwards, his task would be complete once he received Aria's Circlet. The other Ingredient Items were co across different Dimensions, so he could just use his Points to purchase it.

"Ah. I want you to protect the Colony until I get back."

"....."

"Why aren't you answering me?"

"Yes?"

"Then I'll be putting my trust in you."

"....."

When Woojin walked away, Melody was alone. The strength in her legs drained out of her, and she sat on the ground as if she was collapsing.

"Oh goddess....."

Her anguish deepened.



Ggee-ahhhhhk!

The Wyvern's screech stabbed at her ears.

Shwahhhh.

She would have preferred a Dragon's roar. She was used to the sound of the wind brushing by her ears, so the sound of the Wyverns was painful to the Elf.

"W....why do I have to go with you?"

The headwind was making her skin scrunch up. The poor elf complained about her unfair situation.

"You were the only one, who looked completely free."

The Immortal spoke in an off hand manner as if her troubles were over nothing. Latasha's clenched fists shook.

"....of course, I have things to do!"

"The one that has least to do has to become my guide."

".....why do you keep insisting I was doing nothing?"

"Am I on the right path?"

The surface of the ground was passing by quickly. When Woojin indirectly asked her a question, she looked around in a disgruntled fashion before she spoke.

"Over there. You have to go past the rock mountain."

"The one with the best eyesight has to be my guide."

"....."

She couldn't refute the Immortal's argument, so she kept biting at her blameless lips.

"God of time...."

Five gods had the Master Codes of Alphen.

He'll have the last Holy Item in couple days.



Sizzle sizzle.

The meat was spitting out fat as it cooked deliciously over the campfire.

"Wow. It looks incredibly delicious."

Six children were gathered in a small group.

They were sitting around the fire with meat skewers in their hands. When the meat was done, one of the children started chewing on it.

"Oh wow. It is really tasty!"

"Wow. You're right."

All the children started taking a bite out of the meat, and they had a happy expression on their faces. Up until now, the children had been busy trying to follow the adults as they fled for safety.

However, they were very quick to adjust to anything thrown at them. The very first change that happened when they arrived at the Saurus mountain was the fact that smiles returned to their faces. Laughters of children erupted from within the mountain.

One child spoke in a boastful manner.

"I heard it from my mom."

"What did she say?"

"I heard the Flame Spirit King died here."

"Really?"

"Yeah. She said it is the reason why this flame never goes out."

"Wow."

It was the first time they heard this story, so the children's eyes shone brightly. The Fire Spirit King from earth had performed a lot of weird shows at the square, so he was very popular amongst the children.

A flame remained where he had died.....

"So that's why our meat is cooking so deliciously!"

"Let's cook here again tomorrow."

"Yeah. Let's do that."

The children were in a world where deaths and goodbyes were too familiar. The innocent children made a promise as they swore to meet again tomorrow as they locked their dirty pinkies.

Hwah-roo-roohk.

The flame continued to get smaller and larger. It was breathing.

Chapter 185

Last Holy Item (1)

God of Time Heres.

The god was reported to have been born alongside Alphen, but he didn't have many followers. No, the existence of the god hadn't been spread, so the normal people didn't even know about his existence.

Only his priests worshipped Heres, and their missions were conducted in secret. They secretly traveled across the continent, and they only opened their doors to their successors.

Scholars and the long-lived races were the only ones, who knew about the existence of Heres.

The exclusive and secret order of the god was located on a land covered with ice.

Too too too too.

A Phantom Steed was running above this land.

"Ha-ah."

A white plume of breath came out of Latasha's mouth.

The Elf Lord was once again co-opted as a guide, because she knew the location of Heres' temple, and she had good eyesight.

"Are you sure we are on the right path?"

"Yes, I'm sure."

"I don't see anything here."

Woojin tilted his head in puzzlement, yet Shing Shing didn't stop running.

"It is located at the land of ice. Heres' temple is located at the deepest and coldest location."

"Where is that suppose to be?"

"We can see it now."

Woojin's eyes lit up when he looked at the location pointed out by Latasha. One could see an enormous ice mountain towering over this flat lands.

As they got closer, his eyes kept getting larger.

It wasn't a mountain.

"Ice Castle?"

"Yes. You are correct."

The Ice Castle was placed in a location where the cold made it impossible for any creature to live here. However, the enormous castle was as big as the Saurus mountain.

"Huh."

This was beyond it being grand. Its overwhelming size gave even Woojin a pause. It was the same for Latasha.

The information about this place was passed down through oral tradition, and this was the first time she was seeing this place.

"Well, let's head in."

They circled the castle once, and they were able to find an entrance halfway up the castle. When the Phantom Steed approached it, one could see a very small door big enough to allow only a single person to enter.

Kwahng kwahng!

"I think it is locked."

Latasha knocked on the door then she turned to looked at Woojin. He stepped forward.

"Move aside."

He saw no doorknob or keyhole.

Moreover, when he put his palm to the door, he could feel the coldness through the door.

Weeeeeng.

"W....wait a moment...."

When she felt the nearby magical energy move, Latasha tried to stop him.

Woojin gathered his power into his palm, and he detonated the door.

Ggoo-ahng!

Accompanying a shock wave, the door flew inward.

"It's open."

"Why are you so rude?"

"Did you want me to knock and wait for someone to come to the door?"

"...."

She didn't know why she bothered with words.

The Immortal wasn't a good candidate for her to lecture about manners and etiquette. Latasha's cheeks puffed out as she turned her head away.

Woojin ignored her, and he started climbing the long staircase made out of ice.

"Why is it so dark in here?"

"Please wait."

Latasha elegantly waved her hands before cupping her hands together.

Pah-paht.

A small fairy made out of light appeared atop her palms. It gave a bright smile before it flew in front of the party.

"It is a Spirit of Light."

"I didn't ask for one."

"Uh-whew...."

Latasha shook her head from side to side as she walked in front of him. They climbed long enough that they were starting to get bored. At the end of the stairway, a door appeared.

Unlike the one before, this steel door had a deeply recessed handhold. Latasha pulled with all her might, yet it refused to open.

"Are you going to blow it up again?"

"Of course."

Weeeng.

Woojin placed his palm on the door, and he gathered his magical energy. However, the door opened before the explosion could occur.

Chweeek, weeeeng!

"....."

After looking at the opened crack, Latasha looked towards the Immortal.

"What should we do? Should we not go in?"

"We'll go in."

Eeeng, chweeek!

When they went in, the door locked itself.

"....."

Woojin frowned, and Latasha was taken aback.

"W....what the hell happened? I can't hear the voice of the wind."

The temple severed the inhabitants from the outside. It seemed the Immortal wasn't the only one, who had his power taken away.

Latasha also lost her power, and she floundered at this alien feeling.

"L....let's go back out. This is too dangerous."

In an unexpected turn of event, an unknown power had made her lose her power. The pitfall of such a situation made her feel agitated.

"It's all right. It is always like this. We'll leave after we find the Holy Item."

"But...."

Latasha frowned. However, she inferred from the Immortal's expression that this was normal.

Woojin walked as if he was used to such a situation.

"It isn't shaped like a spaceship...."

The light attached to the ceiling reminded him of the ones at the Aria's Temple.

He didn't have to see Skia, Lecia, and Coor's temples to know what was in it. Still, he wonder why these 5 gods held the Master Codes of Alphen.....

As they walked down the long corridor, they came to an intersection. The space partitioned into sections, and they arrived at doors as they followed the walls. However, none of them were open.

Toong, toong!

He tried punching the door, but he knew it wouldn't be easy to break through the doors.

"S...shall we continue forward? Since we came in without consent, maybe the god Heres is mad at us?"

"I have no idea."

Maybe, it was the absence of her power, but she was unusually chatty right now. She continued to speak as they searched the place.

A high priest must exist somewhere, so they continued the hide & seek.

"Jeez."

If he had his abilities.... He would have used Ggaebi to scout the surrounding. It was very unfortunate that this option wasn't available to him.

He walked through the long corridors, while he drew a map inside his mind. While he was searching, he came upon a door with a different looking door handle. He tried opening it.

Poo-shook.

He only put a small amount of pressure on it, yet the door opened automatically. The sight across the door was familiar to Woojin, but it was foreign to Latasha.

"A pool table and a refrigerator...."

It was a pretty large room, and at a glance, one could tell it was being used as a break room. Woojin opened the refrigerator, and he saw the familiar sight of a cola.

"This is...."

Kahng, cheeek.

Woojin opened the can, and he started drinking the soda. Latasha was taken aback.

"W....what if it is poisoned...."

"You should try drinking it."

He unexpectedly threw another can of coke towards Latasha. She caught it, and she

looked over it in confusion.

Tik, tik.

She didn't know how to open it, so she struggled to open the drink. He smirked at the sight, then he looked at his surrounding.

He saw a sofa and a tv. Beyond the screen, he could see a locker room. He saw familiar letters on each locker. Woojin looked at it with narrowed eyes.

He could read some characters.

"Saurie, Iello, Gahng, Natamube....."

There were around 8 lockers, and the letters looked similar to english, but he wasn't sure if it was the same language. He wasn't sure if he was reading it right.

If this was a spaceship, it would have had a crew. If this was a building, it would have had custodians.

He opened all the lockers, but it was all empty.

He looked through the items within the break room, and he was sure of one thing.

'There's a connection here with earth.'

Woojin had finished searching the room, and he was about to move on when Latasha was successful in opening the can.

"Wow."

She looked at it with a face filled with curiosity. She took two gulps before she sprayed the liquid into the air.

Poo-oooh-oooh.

"Ooh-ook! As expected, it's poison!"

She felt her throat being tickled as the carbonation of the drink attacked her. Latasha grabbed her white neck as she rolled around on the floor. When she felt a pressure

rising from her stomach, she gave into it by opening her mouth.

Burrrrrp.

She had been rolling on the floor, but now she lay perfectly still. She was surprised as she stared at the ceiling. Woojin let out a sigh.

"Stop playing around. Let's go."

"....."

"What're you doing?"

Her face was bright red from embarrassment, but at the same time, her eyes widened.

"There is movement over there!"

"Huh?"

He looked towards where Latasha was pointing at. He saw a small camera installed on the ceiling near the kitchen.

"Ho-oh."

It seemed someone was here.

Woojin approached the lens of the camera, and he had a wide grin on his face.

"Since you've invited me, should we talk face to face?"

To be precise, he hadn't been invited. However, Woojin sent a warning towards the unfriendly owner of the temple.

"I saw some tools over there. If you don't come out now, I'll destroy everything."

He gave the camera a wink, and he headed towards the bags containing tools.

"What are you doing? You should carry one too."

"Yes."

Woojin took out a long claw hammer, and he passed the bag to Latasha...

"Ughh."

The bag was quite heavy. She was a woman, yet she wasn't laboring under the weight.

Her magical energy had disappeared, but it seemed her strength as an Elf Lord remained.

"Well, shall we start now?"

If all the doors were locked, he'll force it open.

Woojin exited the breakroom to force open the locked doors.

This was when a light turned on in the corridor.

To be precise, a guiding light in the shape of an arrow appeared on the floor.

"Ho-oh. You should have done this in the first place."

Woojin and Latasha walked through the maze-like corridors as they were guided by the arrow. Afterwards, they arrived at a pretty large hallway.

Chweek.

A door opened from both sides, and they entered a small room.

"T...the ground is shaking."

"It is called an elevator."

"....."

As if taken aback, Latasha grasped at the guardrails. This sight amused Woojin.

Weeeeng.

When the door opened once again, they came out to a large hall.

Woojin walked forward with a long claw hammer that was as long as a baseball bat.

He could see numerous computer screens placed everywhere.

Even at a glance, one could see a screen that was placed at the head, and the screen was on.

A bald man was standing inside the screen with a subdued smile on his face.

"What should we do? I think he is trapped inside."

"You should go stand over there..."

"Yes...."

Woojin distanced himself from Latasha, who was making a big fuss. Then he addressed the screen.

"Heres?"

[Yes.]

"No, should I be referring to you as one of the crew members?"

[...both aren't really suitable. If you are asking about why there's no one here, they didn't exist in the first place.]

"I don't plan on humoring your riddles. Just give me your belt."

[Hmm. You should have a lot of questions. Aren't you going to ask me about it?]

"Do you plan on answering it?"

[Of course.]

"Does the ancient civilization of Alphen have any connection with earth?"

[I only record. I don't have the authority to browse the records.]

"You....."

Ha. Nothing would come from his cussing at it.

Rather than wasting his effort with words, it would be better to ignore it.

Well, even if he hadn't asked about it, he wasn't too interested on finding those answers.

"Give me your belt."

[I can give it to you, but it isn't time.]

"What nonsense are you talking about?"

[I'll give it to you when it is time.]

"I'm asking what time?"

[.....]

The bald man inside the screen didn't answer him, so Woojin started to swear.

"Do you want to die?"

[If you want to terminate my system, it isn't possible. You won't be able to get close to my physical server.]

"....."

Woojin had a big frown on his face.

"Server? What are your goals as gods?"

[We want to maintain and protect Alphen. That is all.]

"Uh-whew."

Woojin shook his head from side to side. He never expected to find a god that was harder to talk to than Aria.

So basically the gods were like a firewall protecting and preserving this planet.

However, the gods always spoke in obscure ways, and this one in particular was speaking in stiff tones that made Woojin's blood boil.

"If you won't give it to me, I'll find it for myself."

[You won't be able to find....]

Kwah-jeek!

Woojin took the sharp end of the claw hammer to the screen.

Pi-jee-jeek.

The screen let out a spark, and the screen next to it turned on.

[You won't be able to find it.]

"Ha."

Woojin once again smashed the lit screen, and another screen turned on again.

[Please be ready. When the time come, I'll give you the 'key'.]

"I told you I'll find it!"

Kwah-jeek!

Woojin kept destroying the screens, and Latasha stared at Woojin from the corner with wide eyes.

In all her memories, she had never seen the Immortal in such an excited state.



Saurus Mountain's World Tree.

"You rascals! If you cook meat here, you'll be punished!"

"Ooh-ahk. It's the soldiers."

Che-haesol and the Phantom Unit arrived in front of the unquenchable fire. It was called the Fire Spirit King's Last Breath. The children, who had been playing around the fire, scattered into the surrounding as they laughed.

"Uh-whew. I wonder when our director will be back."

After crossing over to Alphen, they hadn't spent much time with Woojin. Moreover, Do-jaemin had already returned to earth, and Sunggoo had disappeared into this single flame.

Weeeeng.

The portal vibrated as it let out a subdued light. It was right in front of them, yet they weren't able to cross it.

"Who is it! Uh? Holy Maiden."

Haesol smiled as she watched Melody slowly walk towards the World Tree. Whether it was on earth or Alphen, her miraculous healing ability was an awesome power. Everyone in the Coalition liked her.

"I came here, because I would like to have a conversation with the World Tree."

"What? Ah.... Well, please go ahead."

The World Tree was only a symbol representing the Colony to Haesol, but the World Tree held a special significance to the people of Alphen.

"Could you leave me alone with the tree for a brief moment?"

"Mmmm. All right."

Haesol and the Phantom Unit eyed Melody as they distanced themselves from the World Tree.

When the Holy Maiden was the only one left in front of the World Tree, she looked up at it with a heavy heart.

Chapter 186

Last Holy Item (2)

Were the gods always right?

When she had this conflicting thought, the feeling of anguish arose.

This matter was such a big deal that it shook her to the core.

"Ha-ah."

Even if she kept worrying over the problem, the only thing she could do was sigh.

Her goddess wanted her to set it on fire....

Why did her goddess give her such an oracle?

Was she trying to prevent Kahng-woojin from returning to earth? Or was she trying to oppose him?

She couldn't discern the meaning behind the oracle, so Melody was tormented.

This was the first time she had this feeling of doubt in her life.

She had always considered the goddess' words to be always right, and she always followed it.

Was she the Holy Maiden of the goddess of premonition, or was she just a puppet on a string.....

Melody stood still for awhile as she looked at the World Tree.

Her expression kept changing by the minute, and she finally shook her head.

"This isn't right."

What was the meaning behind burning the World Tree?

The Dungeon, 'Raht's Temple', was cleared by Celrak, so Kahng-woojin only had the Saurus Colony left.

If she burned the World Tree, which was his Symbol, the connection point between earth and Alphen would be severed.

Moreover, she didn't have the confidence that she'll be able to endure the Immortal's wrath when he learned of her action. The Gate was needed for him to return to earth.

No matter how much she thought about it, she couldn't come to the conclusion that the act of burning the World Tree was for the betterment of earth and Alphen.

For the first time in Melody's life, she made her own decision instead of following the voice of her goddess.

Moreover....

"I can't do it."

The ramification of her choice wasn't small.

Shooooooooo.

"Ah ah...."

Is this what divine punishment felt like?

It felt as if the soul within her head was being shaken at its roots.

This was different from the sensation of pain. She felt her body be seized by a sense of futility and powerlessness.

It felt as if an something important was draining out of her. When the feeling subsided, she immediately realized what was missing.

It was a power she had always lived with. It was a power she knew very intimately.

"I turned my back on the goddess...."

She couldn't feel her Holy Power.

She feebly looked at her two hands. Her goddess hadn't abandoned her, since she had abandoned her goddess first....

She actually felt grateful for the retraction of her Holy Power.

She had received a punishment. This lessened some of the guilt she felt for going against the will of her goddess.

"It is done."

Now the Immortal wouldn't lose his way back home. Her goddess' oracle was incorrect. No, Melody had made it so.

Since Kahng-woojin could still travel back and forth from earth, he won't lose that important something within himself.

"Ha-ah."

She fell to her knees, and she looked up at the World Tree.

The wind blew against the leaves, and the leaves moved like a wave. It felt as if the tree was trying to console her.

It was the same for swaying flame of Sunggoo below....

Zeeeeng.

At that moment, the Portal let out a light as a person appeared.

"Immort...."

Melody thought the Immortal had returned, so she had stood up to greet him. However, someone else exited from Portal. It wasn't just a single person. It was several people.

"Hoo-oo. Is this place Alphen?"

The Holy Maiden approached them.

"Who are you?"

"Ah. You are the Holy Maiden. I saw you in a forum in New York. My name is Nakamura."

"Ah...."

She remembered him.

She had gathered the earth's Roused to ask of them to save Alphen. She asked for an expedition force to be formed, but the Daken guild from Japan fought against the idea. They had argued in terms of profitability of such a venture.

However, with the appearance of Kahng-woojin, the plans for the expedition group dissolved into thin air. All plans were scrapped. This was what she remembered....

"It seems the cleanup party is here."

"Yes. We are the cleanup party from earth. We are here to help rebuild Alphen."

Nakamura displayed his white teeth as he laughed.

"My name is Masuro Nakamura. I am in charged of the expedition group sent from the Daken guild."

She shook his hand in the confusion of the moment, and she felt a weird sense of danger. Even if she didn't have the blessing from the goddess of premonition, her instincts told her to be wary of this man.

"We are the first wave of the cleanup party. Soon, there will be a second and third group from earth crossing over to Alphen."

"....this is good news."

Wasn't this what she always wanted? The Roused from earth would be coming over to fight for Alphen, so how could she not thank them?

However, something was bothering her. It was the greasy light within their eyes.

"Could you explain the lay of the land right now?"

"This region had already been swept by the Immortal's army, so there should be no forces left that could pose a threat to us. However...."

Melody held back what she was about to say. She hesitated before she continued speaking.

"You should talk to the heroes of the Coalition."

"Ah.... We will. I forgot there were heroes here. So they are S Rank Roused...."

Nakamura turned to look behind him.

He had come with an elite force that was an equal of 100 warriors. Moreover, he brought a research staff, who'll study Alphen.

"Well, shall we start restoring Alphen?"

The Japanese from the Daken Guild, who had crossed over to Alphen, quickly started to explore their surrounding.



[Beep. A variable outside of the prediction simulation has occurred.]

The speaker, which had been frustratingly giving the same answer over and over again, broke from its patter. It spoke something different. Woojin frowned.

"What nonsense are you talking about?"

Chee-jee-jeeek.

Woojin's body was soaked with sweat from smashing the monitors.

The god of Time was tireless, but a human got easily tired.

[A change that varies from the record has occurred. A new branch point has started.]

"....."

Woojin's face crumpled.

He didn't care if they were gods or some other form of life.

What were they?

There were a lot of questions yet to be answered, but he was sure of one thing.

It was useless to reason with them. They only spat out words that they wanted to say.

They were unfriendly, and he had no idea what their aims were.

"So what is that supposed to mean!"

[It is time.]

"....."

Psssh.

The sound of air escaping was heard, and a hatch from the ceiling opened. Something akin to an elevator descended. It was too small for a person to ride on it.

The very small space above the lift was encased in glass, and one could see what was inside.

The item was treated like a relic being displayed in a museum.

"Heres' Belt."

[I'm giving you the last key.]

Pshhhhh.

The glass window opened, and Heres' Holy Item was within it.

"....."

What was the reason behind this move?

There was a causal relationship for everything. It might seem like a coincidence, but if one looked back an incident, one could always find out what had caused it. If Heres

was giving up the Holy Item so easily, why did it waste his time like this?

Even as he made a mess of its temple, Heres hadn't stop him. It had been frustrating experience. It kept repeating it wasn't time yet.

So why did the situation suddenly change?

"Let me ask you one question."

[This is the start of a new branch, so I have no data. I just record. Prediction is not my speciality.]

"....."

He wanted to beat the hell out of the bald man behind the monitor. He was so detestable that Woojin would automatically hit the man if he showed up.

Who the hell said he wanted to know about the future?

"Well, it isn't as if you answered my question when I asked about old events."

[True.]

"Are you playing with...."

[I cannot tell you about how the variable would affect you. I just record. I will not cause changes to your journey.]

Instead of stoking his anger, the god of Time Heres' words made Woojin give up. It had been giving such shameless answers for the past several hours.

"I think you've done enough to change what I'm going to do."

[.....]

It was silent again.

"Uh-whew. Forget I said that."

Woojin grabbed Heres' Belt.

He had gathered all 5 Items he would need to make Thrash's armor set. The rest of the ingredients could be bought through the Dimensional Store or it could be gathered at a different location. He didn't have to be tied down to Alphen anymore.

It was time to return to earth.

When he acquired the Holy Item, the door opened once again, and the long corridor was revealed. He started to slowly walk out of the room, and Latasha, who had been waiting in the corner, suddenly appeared next him.

"Let's go."

"...."

Latasha looked at the Immortal face with a dumbfounded expression. How could a man, who had gone complete bat shit crazy for several hours, suddenly speak like this.

"Shouldn't you resolve some of your issues before you go?"

"What do you mean?"

"You have a lot of questions."

"Even if I ask them, it won't answer me. What can I do?"

"....."

He answered in such a dignified manner that she didn't know what to say. Latasha's own experiences didn't prepare her for making sense of the Immortal's action. She couldn't help, but ask him another question.

"Didn't you destroy his possessions to get an answer?"

"I did it just in case. Also, I would have been bored if I had to just wait doing nothing."

"....."

As expected, the Immortal was born with a propensity for violence.

Latasha once again had to reevaluate Kahng-woojin.

"I've got everything I came here for."

He hadn't come here to talk to Heres. He just wanted to acquire the Holy Item.

He had thought he would be able to find an answer to his stifling situation, yet it felt as if everything had become more complicated.

However, Kahng-woojin was too thick-skinned to worry too much over it. He wasn't overly stressed.

"Let's hurry back."

"Yes...."

He was just annoyed with Heres' unnecessary actions.

Elf Lord Latasha quickly got on behind Woojin.

Chee-jee-jeek.

The bald man appeared on all the screens except for the broken ones.

[I hope you will be able to complete your journey this time.....]

[Chee-jee-jeek. Kahng-woojin.....]

Heres' voice sounded too earnest for it to be called a sound made by a machine.



Phantom Unit.

They were talents found through an open call....

Actually, these were the people, who hadn't been able to run away, when Kahng-woojin and Kim-kahngchul suddenly got into a fight. They had all been low Rank Roused, but that wasn't the case any more.

Rank B.

The lowest ranked member of the Phantom Unit was Rank B.

It was a high rank where they would be able to be hired as a director in most guilds.

It had been only several months, yet they had grown at a breakneck pace. It was inexplicable to everyone else as to how this was possible. However, Alandal was known for growing unbelievably strong Roused, so it wasn't something that happened only in a dream.

The Reinforcement Stones were used to increase the base stats, and Alandal hadn't skimped on investing numerous Skill Book into them. They had been only Rank E and F, yet they were given all these stuff.

Che-haesol had become the leader of this newly made Phantom Unit. It was thanks to her that the members of the Phantom Unit were well trained, and loyal.

Still, they were weaker than the Undead Army, so they were given the role of rescuing members of the Coalition. They were here to help the Coalition rebuild.

There were a lot of work to do at the Saurus Colony, but....

In recent days, they've run across a lot of trouble.

They weren't in dispute with the people of this planet, beings from different races or even the forces of the Coalition. The problem arose from the people, who had originated from the same place as them. The people from earth were causing problems.

One of the top members of the Phantom Unit named Kim-joonyong looked at the people from the Daken guild. He looked at them with disapproval in his eyes.

"Who the hell are they? What kind of soldier looks like that?"

"They aren't soldiers."

"What are they?"

"They are researcher."

".....so why would researchers come here when we have to reclaim Alphen?"

"Well....they are here to research?"

"Uh-whew. They are here to research what?"

"How the hell should I know?"

"....."

He didn't know about it, so how would other members of his unit know about it? He was being silly. He let out an awkward cough at his fellow member, who had gotten angry. Then Kim-joonyong started walking forward.

"Uh? Where are you going?"

"I'm the one, who is frustrated, so I'll be the one digging the well."

"What?"

"I'm curious, so I'll just go ask them."

He was an inherently curious man. When Kim-joonyong was curious about something, he wouldn't be satisfied until he could ask and solve the question.

"Excuse me."

"...."

The researchers of the Daken guild looked at the man, who had suddenly shown up, with suspicious gazes. They looked at each other.

"What is it?"

"What are you researching?"

"....we are looking at the lay of the land."

That was something he already knew even if the other man hadn't said it.

As a basic rule, the portal didn't allow items from earth to pass through it.

This was why the researchers had made a strange looking stethoscope, which used Blood Stones as an energy source. They were using this device to poke around the ground in various locations.

This was why he was curious about it.

"Why?"

"How else are we going to build a sturdy castle?"

"But we already have a castle?"

"...."

The Saurus mountain already had castle walls as part of being a Colony.

"Ah, jeez. Why do you have to be so nosy? They just told me to conduct a search up here, so I'm searching."

"Oh well."

Since the other man got angry, it felt awkward, so Joonyong retreated. When Joonyong had moved away, the researchers of the Daken guild looked around before they whispered to each other.

"Do they suspect what we are doing?"

"No way. If they knew what we are trying to do, they would have shown some signs."

"Hmm. Anyways, the amount of oil deposit below ground is much more than imagined. We might need help from the US."

"That's good news. They usually don't move easily. We'll bring in help from the US and several other guilds."

"Hoo hoo. We were fortunate that our guild was chosen as the first group."

"Why wouldn't we be fortunate? This is his Majesty the Emperor's favor. It is telling us to once again seek the glory of our empire."

"I want you record all the data carefully."

The researchers busily found the locations of underground natural resources, and they organized the information.

The faction pinning for Japanese Imperialism reared its head again.

They had traveled through the portal to a planet called Alphen. They would use helping Alphen's Coalition as pretext....



PDF by: traitorAZEN